D119166
State
IL

No. 480.

U.S. Legation of the United States.

Peking, July 18th, 1884.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 10 1884
RECEIVED

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Receipt of instructions.

Synopsis.

Department instructions numbers 284. to 293. inclusive have been received.

No. 480.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, July 18th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir:

I have had the honor to receive the instructions of the Department as follows:

No. 284. of May 21st, 1884.

No. 285. of May 21st, 1884.

No. 286. of May 22nd, 1884.

No. 287. of May 23rd, 1884.

No. 288. of May 26th, 1884.

No. 289 of May 27th, 1884

No. 290. of May 27th 1884

No. 291. of June 2nd, 1884.

No.

No. 292. of June 2nd/4, 1884

No. 293. of June 6th/4, 1884.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Jno. Russell Young

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUL 22 1884
RECEIVED.

Telegram - Cipher

Legation of U.S.

China 20 July 1884

Secretary of State
Washington

French ultimatum demands
fifty million dollars indemnity.
If not agreed to in seven days
France will seize Chinese coal.
China refused. General opinion
Diplomatic Body war inevitable.
Have requested Admiral concen-
trate vessels in Chinese waters.
China yesterday appealed urgently
to Legation. Quotes first article
treaty Tientsin and invokes
American good offices. Answered
matter referred Washington.
China relies largely upon us to
save her from war and Legation
trusts possible to take some
action.

Young.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 481.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, July 21st, 1884.

John Russell Young to
the Secretary of State.

Subject

Purchase of immigration permit at Hongkong.

Synopsis.

Refers to department instruction number 289. and explains that Hongkong being a British colony and hence without the jurisdiction of China, it would be unwise

to

bring the matter before
the Government of China.

No. 481.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, 21st July, 1884.

Forbe,
Honourable Frederick T. Frelinghuysen.
Secretary of State.-

Sir:-

I have received and read - with care your despatches - numbered 289 and 293, dated, respectively May, 27th and June, 6th, 1884.

In my despatches No. 376 and 382, dated, respectively - March, 7th and March, 14th, 1884.

I

I had the honour to point out the difficulties attending the presentation of any grievance to the Yamên arising out of the workings of the act governing the emigration of Chinese labourers to the United States. So far as our information went, there was no evidence to shew that the Chinese Authorities had connived at any evasion of that treaty. I said, also, that such acts would naturally take place in Hongkong or Macao. It was also my duty to shew that the policy of the imperial government so far as the emigration of their people was concerned,

was

was a policy of indifference, if not of direct opposition. This was shewn, as I explained in my despatch No 392 dated, March, 24th, 1884. The Chinese Authorities at Canton had gone so far in their restrictions upon emigration as to compel the bankruptcy of one of the most prominent houses in China.

There is no evidence to shew any change in this sentiment. When I presented the instruction contained in your No. 188 dated, December, 3rd it was rec'd with courtesy but also with indifference. The evils complained of, were really beyond

beyond the control of the Yamên.
The case referred to in your No.
289, happened in Hongkong, and
the Chinese Authorities have no
more power to stop the sale of
fraudulent certificates in
Hongkong, than to prevent the
smuggling of tobacco into
London, or the selling of lottery
tickets in New York.

Hongkong is a large
city, containing 160,000 people,
of whom 3000 are European. -
The rest are mainly Chinese. It
is within a few hours of Canton.
There is no treaty stipulation
governing the transit of Chinese
labourers from Canton to Hongkong.

The

The only government which could make such a treaty effective is that of Great Britain.

When I was in Hongkong and the guest of Sir George Bowen, the governor of the colony, the question of emigration was discussed. I understood His Excellency to say that he would be glad to assist by any municipal regulation in the enforcement of our treaty. In the matter of emigration to Peru, his government, under his predecessor, had interfered. The same course had been taken in regard to Hawaii. This was because in Peru, the Chinese had been reduced

reduced to a condition, almost worse than that of slavery, and in Hawaii the immigration threatened to swamp the kingdom, and make it a Chinese colony.

I inferred from what His Excellency said, that he would be willing to aid the United States in the same manner. But I did not feel that I was in a position to have an explicit conversation on the subject. It is for the Department to say how far it will go in negotiation with British Authorities. At the same time the Government will never reach the root of this

trouble

trouble, until you have an understanding with Great Britain so far as HongKong is concerned, and with Portugal in regard to Macao.

For it stands to reason that if Chinese subjects can pass in a few hours from Canton to Macao and HongKong, and can there purchase from any Knavish firm fraudulent certificates entitling them to land in the United States the trade will not only be a flourishing one, but a trade that this government cannot suppress. China might as well ask us to prevent emigration from Nassau or

Havana

Havana, or to punish our people who chose to lead evil lives - there.

As to the investigation - contemplated in your despatch, I have no authority beyond - Canton. Mr. Seymour, our Consul at Canton has made the most - careful enquiry. The result of that gentleman's enquiries is before you. Hongkong is not within my jurisdiction. As you have sent Mr. Mosby an instruction I scarcely think that I need trouble him on the subject.

Under the circumstances, I am persuaded that you will

approve

approve my action in reserving a presentation of the case to the Yamên. We have no grievance with China. China cannot remedy our grievance. She made a treaty with the United States. She has observed that treaty. The imperial authorities care nothing about the emigration question. They are willing to go farther than we request prevent it. The Canton authorities have done so, as explained in my despatch No. 346.

At the same time there is a grave problem, affecting civilization itself, which confronts the

the Chinese empire, and which it would be well to assist its rulers to solve. Here you have a redundant and growing population. The Taeping rebellion swept away many — some say, fifty millions. Famines have taken millions more. The population still grows. On one side of the ocean you have an overflowing reservoir. On the other side an exhausted receiver. The law of emigration will follow the law of physics. These people must live. They cannot live in China. It is not best that they should live in America. I have no doubt that China under a

wise

wise policy, in which she could have the assistance of the Western Powers, could control the question, and in a manner not to offend our indubitable right to keep our own land for our own people. - Borneo - the valley of the Congo - the Amazon region, the islands of the Pacific, Alaska, - all might be opened to this most industrious peaceful and thrifty race, and with benefit to the general interests of humanity.

This however has never been considered from a serious point of view. The sentiment is one of indifference. The evils

evils of which you complain are not within the province of the imperial authorities to redress, and any presentation of the subject by the Legation would elicit the answer, which we are bound to accept as unanswerable, that China has in good faith kept her treaty, and we must look for evasions of it to the dominions of other Powers.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant.

Jno. Russell Young.

To Young
Aug 2/84

Telegram - Cipher

Legation of the United States
Teng-Chau, China July 29. 1884.

Secretary of State
Washington

China consents transfer steamers Chinese Navigation Company, twenty seven in all to American flag under Russell Company. Have stipulated sale must be bona fide and made before declaration war. See Prince afternoon about your despatch

Young

following
Aug 22

Telegram Cipher

Legation of U.S.
Tsung Chow China 30 July 1884

Secretary of State.

Long conference with
Prince. China asserts that
there has been no violation treaty
except by France. Presents
at length arguments support.
Admits most unequivocal manner
that if there has been such violation
on her part she should and would
pay indemnity accepting that responsi-
bility as principle international
law. Anxious avoid war ——
China again solicits good offices President
begging him at once communicate
President France, Earnestly hopes France
will agree to accept the arbitration
President as to facts. This offer
communicated formally official note.
The accomplishment of this D

believe only means averting
war.

Young.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

No. 482. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, July 31st, 1884.

John Russell Young to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.

The Passport question.

Synopsis.

Covers correspondence with the Consul at Ichifoo as to his right to refuse to apply to Legation for a passport for an American citizen.

No. 482. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, July 31st, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen

Secretary of State.

Sir:—

I have the honor to forward for your information a correspondence between this Legation and Mr. Consul Platt of Tehfoo upon the law governing the issue of passports.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Geo. Seward

Enclosures.

Enclosures.

1. Hon. Platt to Hon. Young
   No. 3. July 5th, 1884.
2. Hon. Young in response
   No. 4. July 26th, 1884.

Despatch No. 482.

No. 3. Enclosure 1.

Mr. Platt to Mr. Young.

July, 5th, 1884.

Sir,

On assuming charge of this Consulate I consider it my duty to address you on a subject you have not only been good enough to discuss with me on several occasions, but on which there are already several despatches on file in this Consulate, I refer to the issuing of passports by Consular Officers and the limit of discretion they may exercise in granting them to applicants known to be citizens of the United States.

I assume that as these passports bear the seal and signature of the Minister alone that that Officer is alone responsible

for

for the result of their issue, and that Consular Officers are only required to vise such passports, as instructed in Par. 164 of the Consular Regulations, that the Legation, willing to facilitate the movements of American citizens intrust the Consuls with passports in blank, relying on the discretion of those officers not to involve the Government in any complication by furnishing them to individuals likely to create trouble by injudicious acts.

Acting on these conclusions, I have notified the various missionary societies within my jurisdiction that I shall decline in future to issue a passport to any woman who does not furnish me good and sufficient guarantee that she will not journey without foreign male escort.

I am led to this decision by the

the prolonged and dangerous journeys of certain female missionaries in that Province, who have not hesitated to push their explorations to points far removed from the high roads of usual travel, who "camp out" in the mountains, and pass their nights on the plains, about whose very existence there is a doubt for periods of many days, and all this under the guardianship of a native teacher and a muleteer.

I cannot suppose the Legation would be willing to grant the protection and sanction of a passport to proceedings certain, sooner or later, to result in disaster, and while I have been careful to explain that my decision can in no way affect the prerogatives of the Missions, I have positively declined to be a

medium

medium for furthering the catastrophe.
I have the honour to request
your approval of this decision.
I am &c
(signed) A. R. Hall.
U. S. Consul.

Despatch No. 482.

No. 11. Enclosure 2.

Mr. Young to Mr. Platt.

26th July, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your despatch No. 3, dated, July, 5th., 1884.-

The question therein presented with so much clearness has rec'd my most careful consideration. As I read the law every American citizen is entitled to a passport. It is simply a certificate that the holder is under the protection of our Government, and our duty as officials, is to accord protection. The law gives the power to issue a passport to the Legation leaving that power optional with the Minister. The wisdom of this is apparent. The Minister may know that abnormal conditions exist, anarchy, civil war, war with foreign powers, and that it might not be well to -

permit

permit an American citizen to go into a disturbed region. The passport would therefore be withheld as a caution. There might be an apprehension that the applicant contemplated an act of war, or was in collusion with treasonable conspiracies against the Government to which the Legation is accredited. Or it might appear that the applicant was of unsound mind, or if not insane at least in such a condition as to make the refusal of a passport an act of humanity.

For the convenience of Americans in China, I have delegated to the various Consular officials the right to issue the passports of this Legation and blank forms bearing my signature and the Legation seal are sent to them. But the power to refuse I cannot delegate. Nor can I lay down any general course of

procedure

procedure which would enable consular officials to act. The responsibility rests with me, and I cannot transfer it.

I shall have to request you, therefore, when you refuse a passport, to at once report the fact to the Legation, together with your reasons for doing so. Each case must be decided upon its own merits. And as I have said, I do not see how under the law I can clothe any consular official with authority, to anticipate the judgment of the Legation.

I am &c

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Act to go to file

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

No. 483. Five Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, July 31st, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

New Orleans Exposition

Synopsis.

Referring to Department instruction number 288. reports conversations and correspondence had with officials of the Government of China upon the subject.

No. 483. Five Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, July 31st, 1884.

For the

Honourable Frederick T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir,

As a further reference to your despatch No. 288 dated May 26th I have the honour to say, that the arrangements for the Chinese display in the proposed New Orleans Exhibition have been assigned to E. B. Drew, Esquire, Commissioner of Customs, and an American. I had the advantage

1 to 5
483.

advantage of several conversations with Mr. Drew in regard to the exhibition, when in Shanghai - and my impression is, that China will send an interesting, unique and valuable collection.

I said to Mr. Drew that I hoped China would make as good a display as possible in the arts, especially in bronzes, tapestry and porcelain. This country never appears to better advantage than in the artistic ingenuity of her people. I also hoped that the methods of weaving silk, as well as cotton would be shewn. For while these methods are antique and cumbersome

cumbersome, they represent the forms of an ancient industry, by which tens of millions earn their bread. The contrast between these, and our own processes cannot but be instructive.

I have not been without apprehension that the grave problems now confronting China in her relations with France, would lead her to look with reluctance upon this exhibition. Such a conclusion would not be a surprise. I took occasion, therefore to express to the Yamên the hope that complications with France would not change the purpose

of

of Their Excellencies as to exhibiting at New Orleans. I ventured to say that even if affairs with France were to proceed to war, it would be an evidence of the strength and greatness of China to hold good to her peaceful resolution and do her part in an exhibition of the worlds industries. The Prince and the Ministers confirmed their assent - an assurance which was extremely gratifying to the Legation.

I have sent the Chinese Government a copy of your despatch, No. 285, and of the letter enclosed from the honorable

Honourable secretary of the
Treasury, in order that I may
be able to inform you, at the
earliest moment of the number
of Chinese labourers who will
go to America in attendance.
As soon as I have a reply it
will be telegraphed. My
impression is the number
will be small. The labourers
will be mainly weavers in
silk and cotton, selected to
shew the primitive ways of
weaving in China. There may
also be a few attendants who
will look after the humbler
details of the exhibit.

You will note in Enclosure

No

No. 3. that the Yamên were
desirous of raising a discus-
ion with the Légation as to
whether it was the intention
of the American Government
to submit the labourers to the
"cavalier treatment" of being
ordered home at the close of the
exhibition. The answer of Mr.
Secretary Holcombe, with
whom the correspondence was
conducted during my absence,
meets with my approval, and
carries out the spirit in which
I have for the two years I have
been in China, endeavoured
to deal with the emigration
question. In my opinion
China.

China should be content to accept the invitation of the President and your despatch forming enclosure No. 1. in the sense in which they were intended, and I could not see the propriety of my asking for further instructions. The meaning of the Government was clear, your hospitality could not be a matter of discussion, and I was glad to see that the Yamên did not press the question.

The various enclosures will shew the Department what has been done to further the exhibition. I trust that

China

China will do her part to contribute to its success, and shall omit no effort to that end.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Geo. Russell Young

Enclosures.

1. Mr. Younge to Mr. Holcombe.
   Telegram. 29th May, 1884.
2. Mr. Holcombe to Foreign Office.
   Informal. 30th May, 1884.
3. Foreign Office to Mr. Holcombe
   Informal. 2nd June, 1884.
4. Mr. Holcombe to Mr. Young.
   Telegram. No date.
5. Mr. Holcombe to Foreign Office.
   Informal. 7th June, 1884.

Despatch No. 483.
Enclosure 1.

Holcombe
Peking.

Frelinghuysen decides
Chinese essential display
exhibit New Orleans may -
land remain unmolested
return information desired
probable number port entry
give immediate attention -
and telegraph action Yamên

Young.

Shanghai.
29th May, 1884.

Despatch No. 483.
Enclosure 2.

Mr. Holcombe to the Foreign Office.

Informal. May 30th, 1884.

Y. E.

Sometime since at an interview held with Y. E. in relation to a Chinese Representation at the New Orleans Centennial and Cotton Exposition, Y. E. expressed a fear lest as the immigration of Chinese labourers to the United States is suspended under the treaty, my Government would prevent the landing of such Chinese labourers as the deputies to the Exposition might find it necessary to take with them. To this I replied that the United States certainly would not

not prevent the landing of laborers coming under the circumstances mentioned.

The Minister at once reported this conversation to the Government of the United States and a telegram has been received from the Secretary of State stating that the Treasury has decided that Chinese laborers who may be necessary for the China Exhibit at New Orleans may be allowed to land remain unmolested and return to China after the close of the Exposition and requesting information as to the probable number of such persons and their port of entry.

I

I beg to enclose a translation of the telegram and to request an early reply.

I have &c

(Signed) Chester Holcombe.

Despatch No. 483.
Enclosure 3.

The Foreign Office to Mr. Holcombe.

Informal. June. 2nd, 1884.

Y. E.

We have had the honour to receive your note of the 30th ultimo in the matter of the New Orleans Cotton Exposition in which you inform us that a telegram has been received from H. E. the Secretary of State stating that Chinese labourers necessary for the Chinese Exhibit may land remain unmolested and return to China after the close of the Exposition, &c.

According to the spirit of this declaration there is no limit of time fixed within which after the close of the Exposition, Chinese

labourers

labourers going thither must return to China. We have however heard that your Government has declared with regard to this class of labourers going to the Exposition, that they will be forced to return to China the moment it is closed. We do not know whether such a declaration has been made or not, but if it has been made, it cannot but involve a cavalier treatment of Chinese labourers, and it is to be feared that persons of this class who are to take part in the Exposition, on hearing of this declaration will have their minds filled with suspicions and fears and will be unwilling to

go.

go. We must beg you to telegraph
N. E. the Secretary of State upon this
point as being of importance.

In answer to your inquiry
as to the probable number of -
labourers going to the Exposition
and port of Entry the Inspector
General of Customs has been
applied to for the necessary
information which, when -
received will be furnished -
you. -

Cards and compliments.

Despatch No. 483.
Enclosure 4.

Minister Young.
care Cheshire - Shanghai.

Yamên making satisfactory arrangements China exhibit New Orleans Hart says Drew and perhaps Woodruff in charge collection. Hills claim hope reasonable offer from Yamên.

Holcombe.

Despatch No. 483.
Enclosure 5.

Mr. Holcombe to the Foreign Office.

Informal. June 7th, 1884.

Y. E.

Recently I had the honour to receive a note from Y. E. in regard to the New Orleans Exposition in which it was stated that you have heard that my Government has declared that Chinese labourers who may be sent to the Exposition will be forced to return to China the moment it is closed. You add that if such a declaration has been made it cannot but involve a cavalier treatment of Chinese labourers, and it is to be feared that persons of this class who are to take part in the Exposition, on hearing

hearing of this declaration, will have their minds filled with suspicions and fears and will not be willing to go — ice ice ice. —

In response I beg to remark that the telegram rec'd from the Honourable Secretary of State contained neither such a declaration nor such an idea. In language it contained practically the declaration that this class of — Chinese labourers, coming in — consequence of the invitation of the — United States to take part in the Exposition, do not come within the category of Chinese labourers whose landing in our ports is prohibited. — And the meaning of the telegram was, as I understand it, that this class

of

of labourers coming as they do – expressly to proceed to New Orleans to take part in the Exposition, and not as permanent residents; and, as they come in result of the express invitation of the United States to China to be represented at the Exposition, and in consequence will return to China at a suitable time after the close of the Exposition, that they shall therefore be permitted to land and shall not be molested while they remain in the country.

In a word, since the United States has expressly invited the Government of China to be represented at the New Orleans Exposition, all persons necessary

to

to such a representation whether deputies, merchants, or labourers, sent either by the Government of China or by the Inspector General of Customs under its orders, will be treated with the full courtesy due to guests coming under such an invitation.

I beg Y. E. to disabuse your minds of any fears and anxieties upon this point.

I have &c.

(Signed)

Chester Holcombe

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

No 715

FROM Tungchow

Aug 1 1884

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 1 1884
RECEIVED.

Secretary State.
Washington.

China Merchants fleet sold, and transferred to American flag yesterday.

Young

Rec'd Aug 1 1884.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

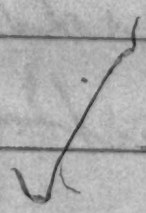
1 One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 14th, 1884.

Chester Holcombe to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.
Salary account.

Synopsis.
Refers to despatch of July 12th, and forwards a duplicate statement.



One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking August 14th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir:

Referring to my despatch of July 12th, I have the honor to enclose a duplicate statement of my salary account for the quarter ended June 30th, 1884.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Chester Holcombe

Enclosure.

Enclosure.

1. Duplicate of salary account for quarter ended June 30th, 1884.

Note Marriage

Noted

No. 484. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Pekin, August 1st, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Marriage Certificate

Synopsis.

Covers Certificate of the marriage of two citizens of the United States.

No. 484. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 14th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen,
Secretary of State.

Sir:

I have the honor to transmit herewith for the files of the Department a certificate of the (484) marriage of two citizens of the United States performed in my presence this day.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant.

Jno. Russell Young

Enclosure.

Enclosure.

1. Marriage certificate of Isaac Pierson and Flora Josepha Hale.

Despatch No. 484.
Inclosure.

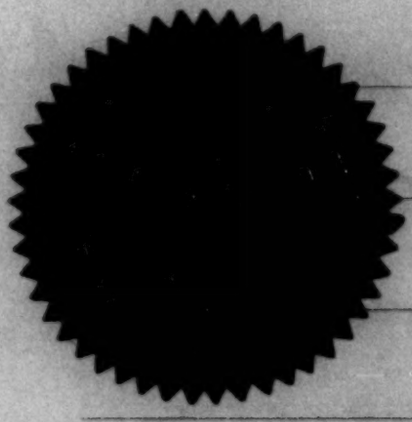
Legation of the United States.
Peking, 1st August, 1884.

I, John Russell Young, United States Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to China, do hereby certify that on this First day of August, A.D. 1884, at the United States Legation in the city of Peking, Isaac Pierson, aged 41 years, born in Orange, New Jersey, and now residing in Powting fu, China; and Flora Josepha Hale, aged 33 years, born in Fredonia, Ohio, and now residing in Powtingfu, China, were united in Marriage before me

and

and in my presence, by the Reverend Chauncey Goodrich who is authorized by the laws of the State of Massachusetts to perform such a ceremony.

In witness whereof I have hereto subscribed my name and affixed the seal of the Legation at Peking, this First day of August, A.D. 1884, and of the Independence of the United States, the One hundred and ninth.



Jno. Russell Young.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 485. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 14th, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Salary account.

Synopsis.

Refers to despatch number 477. and covers a duplicate statement.

No. 485. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 14th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen,

Secretary of State.

Sir:

Referring to my despatch number 477. of July 12th, I have the honor to enclose a duplicate of my salary account for the quarter ended June 30th, 1884. 1/485

I have the honor to be,

Sir

Your obedient servant,

Geo. Seward Young.

Enclosure.

Enclosure.

1. Duplicate of salary account for quarter ended June 30th, 1884.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

No. 486. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States
Peking, August 14th, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Legation rent account.

Synopsis.

Refers to despatch number 478. and covers a duplicate statement.

Enclosure.

1. Duplicate of rent account for quarter ended June 30th 1884. 41

Received Sept 27 84
Exam'd

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

No. 487. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 2nd, 1884.

John Russell Young to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Misconduct of Chinese troops.

Synopsis.

Reports correspondence upon the Subject. Chinese Government has promised to take measures to prevent such misconduct in future.

No. 487. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 2nd, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir:—

I enclose for your information copies of a correspondence between the Diplomatic Body and the Foreign Office in regard to the behaviour of certain Chinese soldiers during the recent visit of a distinguished Chinese official to Shanghai.

1/487.

While the Representatives of foreign Powers did not consider the answer made

by

by the Foreign Office as, in all respects, satisfactory; yet as it conceded the main point that Chinese soldiers must be held in strict discipline and subordination while passing through foreign settlements, it was decided not to press the matter beyond making a formal rejoinder.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Enclosure.

Enclosure.

1. Senior Consul to Mr. Young.
20/1884. February 25th, 1884.
Mr. Cheshire to Mr. Young
No. 236. March 4th, 1884.
Mr. Halliday to Senior Consul
34/118 March 14th, 1884.
Senior Consul to Mr. Young
34/1884. March 19th, 1884
Mr. Keswick to Senior Consul.
34/79 March 8th, 1884.
Mr. Cheshire to Mr. Young
No. 246. March 21st, 1884.
Diplomatic Body to Foreign Office
24/1884. April 3rd, 1884
Foreign Office to Diplomatic Body.
34/1884. May 21st, 1884.
Diplomatic Body to Foreign Office.
39/1884. June 17th, 1884.

No. 21/1884.

Mr. Lührsen to Mr. Young.

Shanghai, 25th February, 1884.

Sir,

During the visit of H. E. Tso tsung tang to this port in Octobers. last. some of the soldiers belonging to his body guard acted in a disorderly manner while passing through the foreign settlement which was the cause of certain correspondence between the Municipality, Consular Body and the Taotai of this Port.

As H. E. will observe by the letter of the Chairman of the Municipal body of the 13th instant I am requested to forward to you several copies of the correspondence which has taken place. H. E. will also observe that in the same letter the Chairman points out how necessary it is that some arrangement should be made by which the armed attendants upon a high official visiting the settlement should be limited to a certain number and that they shall not be permitted to interfere

with

with the traffic on the Streets.

With the approval of my colleagues I now have the honour to hand E. E. herewith the copies of the correspondence on the subject and beg that you will bring the matter to the notice of the members of the Diplomatic Body for consideration and action in the premises.

I have &c
(signed) Lührsen
Señor Consul.

No. 236.

Mr. Cheshire to Mr. Young.

Shanghai, March, 4th, 1884.

Sir,

The attention of the Legation has no doubt been called by the articles which have appeared in the Shai press of late to the contemptable and outrageous acts of the soldiers who accompanied N. E. Tso Tsung Tang on his visit to this port last week and also of similar acts which were committed by the same class of law breakers when the Viceroy was here in October, last. My purpose is not to go fully into all the cases of the illegal acts of these men, but to merely mention a few, and to ask your good offices on behalf of the American community here in representing the matter to the Foreign Office at Peking. Tso Tsung Tang cannot plead ignorance of the unlawful acts of his soldiers and I =

contend

contend that he cannot neither be exonerated from blame. The Taotai of Soochow is equally to blame for the soldiers which formed part of his retinue while he was passing through the settlement, behaved equally as bad; I will mention a few cases:- An American who is in the Chinese customs and for that reason does not care to have his name mentioned, complained to me that while passing the "Kin Lee "Güen" wharf in a jinricksha he was assaulted by the Viceroy's soldiers without cause or provocation and had to escape for his life, leaving his hat, and receiving bodily injuries.- An American naval officer while passing along the China Merchants wharf was insulted by some of these ruffians. An Employee of the French gas coy while in the execution of his duty, was beaten by these soldiers and I learn had to be taken to the hospital. Two Sisters of Charity were grossly

insulted

insulted, the soldiers spitting in their faces. Mr and Mrs Hitch while out driving barely escaped being insulted, and their carriage, as in the case of some other foreign residents being scratched by the soldiers bayonets; there are many other cases too numerous to mention. I addressed a letter to the Taotai in regard to the first two cases, and the only satisfaction I rec'd was an apology from that officer to me through the mixed court magistrate. Had the foreign residents who were attacked by these vagabonds resented, it might have been the result of a very serious row.

I am &c

(Signed) F. D. Otherwise
F. C. General in charge

No. 84.

Mr. Holliday to Mr. Lührsen.

14th March, 1884.

Sir,

Having reference to the Chairman's letter of the 8th Inst., respecting the late disorderly conduct of Chinese Soldiers in the Settlement, I have now the honour, on behalf of the Municipal Council, to crave the prompt attention of the Consular Body to the subject matter therein treated, in order that the views and opinions of your body may reach Peking during the temporary sojourn there of the Chairman of the Council, who would thus be able to afford the Ministers any further information and particulars that they might consider of service in connection therewith.

I have &c.

(signed) Chas. T. Holliday.

Vice Chairman.

No. 34.

Mr. Lührsen to Mr. Young.

in

19th March, 1884.

Sir,

At the request of my colleagues I have the honour to forward you for the consideration of the Members of the Diplomatic Corps copies of two communications from the Municipal Council referring to the disorderly conduct of the soldiers of N. E. Tso-Tsung Tang during his last visit to this settlement.-

It was also agreed upon by my colleagues that every Consul should send in a special report to his own Minister pointing out his own views and opinion about the premises.-

I have &c

(Signed) Lührsen

N. G. M. Consul General.

and Senior Consul.

No. 84

99 Mr. Keswick to Mr. Luhrsen.

8th March, 1884.

Sir,

The late Chairman of the Municipal Council addressed you on the 13th Feby. last, with reference to the conduct of the soldiers forming the escort of H. E. Tso Tsung Tang, on the occasion of his visit to the Foreign Settlement of Shai in the month of Oct., 1883, and it will be within your recollection that the letter I have referred to was the last of a series dating from the day following the Viceroy's visit.

I have now the honour to ask your reference to that correspondence again, and to request that you will consider the present letter as a continuation of it, while bearing in mind the circumstances then complained of.

On

On the 23d. of February last, H. E. Tso again visited Shanghai, accompanied by an armed retinue, whose numbers were augmented largely by soldiers from camps in the neighbourhood, and it is with regret I have to inform you that the conduct of these men was such as to imperil the lives of several persons of various nationalities and seriously to threaten the peace of the Settlement.

It has been brought to the notice of the Council that non offending gentlemen were assaulted by the soldiers, ladies were insulted in the most cowardly manner, and in one instance a blow was aimed at a lady - a Danish subject, seated in a carriage, which but for an involuntary evasion of it, would have caused her serious injury or death. It is unnecessary that I should enumerate all the cases complained of, but I may mention generally that the procession through the streets was characterized from

beginning

beginning to end by the most marked animosity to Europeans. The soldiers were armed with fire arms and miscellaneous weapons, and no small danger of accident was incurred through the indiscriminate way in which the muskets were handled, many of them being apparently loaded.

It must of course be assumed that N. E. Tso and the Taotai were wholly ignorant of the hostile attitude of the soldiers, and of their gross breaches of decorum and ordinary propriety, and it is absolutely necessary in the public interest that an effort should be made to arrive at some understanding with the Chinese Authorities to abolish the possibility of their occurrence at any future time, and I am deputed by the Council, with that object, to bring the above facts through your medium, to the notice

of

of the Board of Consuls, and through them, to the Diplomatic Corps.

The Municipal Council, while according to a Chinese Official the right to land in the settlement with a well behaved unarmed escort, befitting his rank, take exception altogether to his landing with an armed force, and I have to request that you will communicate without delay the substance of this letter to the Diplomatic Representatives at Peking, urging that they should concert measures with the Chinese Authorities to regulate official privilege in similar cases.

The Police of this settlement are, under the direction of the Municipal Council, responsible for the maintenance of order, and it is easily conceivable that on the occasion of the Viceroy's recent visit, a serious fracas might have occurred, and have led to complications impossible to conjecture,

had

had the policemen, in the execution of their duty, been forced to interfere with the soldiers. It seems to be almost entirely due to the admirable forbearance and prudence of the foreigners concerned, in not resenting insults and injury, that there was no bloodshed.

Until the Foreign Ministers have had time and opportunity to arrive at an understanding upon the important subject which you are now requested to submit to them, it will be the duty of the Municipal Council to intimate to the Taotai through you, should the occasion arise, that in the interest of all nationalities, only an unarmed escort should enter the Settlement, but that in all cases Chinese Officials of distinction in Municipal limits will meet with the courtesies which usage and propriety entitle them to.

Requesting

Requesting your prompt attention
to the subject of this communication
I have the
(Signed) T. T. Keswick

No. 246.

Mr. Fleshere to Mr. Young.

March, 26th, 1884.

Sir,

× × ×

× ×

×

I may state that had it not been for the forbearance of the foreign residents here trouble would have ensued. I had occasion to see for myself that the soldiers referred to behaved in a most atrocious manner. The only serious complaint made to me was the first one mentioned in my despatch No. 236.

The custom house officer referred to, is a Mr. Duberry. When he called at this office and complained of the treatment he had been subjected to he told me that he did not wish his name to appear, for the reason that he was a servant of the Chinese

Chinese Government and it was a violation of the rules of the Customs Service for any employée to appear as a complainant against Chinese. The nature of the complaint I mentioned in my despatch No. 236.

The Naval officer of whom I also made mention is Mr. Houston of the U.S.F.S. "Richmond". He states to me that he had been insulted by two soldiers and although he did not make a written complaint and request me to take official action. I considered it my duty to make mention of the fact. Mr. & Mrs. Nitch exercised a wise discretion, for had they not gotten out of the way of the soldiers when they were out driving, no doubt they would have received the same treatment as other foreigners did. I may say that during a residence of fifteen years in China I have never known or heard of Chinese soldiers behaving in so disorderly

disorderly a manner towards us foreigners as I so did.

I am sir

(Signed) F.D. Chesbrie.

V.C. General in charge.

No. 24/1884.

The Diplomatic Body
To. H. I. H. Prince Kung.

April, 3rd, 1884.

The undersigned present their compliments to H. I. H. Prince Kung and T. E. the Ministers of the Yamên and desire to bring to their attention certain serious incidents which have recently taken place in Shanghai.

In October, 1883, as they are informed in an official communication from the Consular Body H. E. Tso chung t'ang visited the foreign settlement of Shanghai. He was attended by a large body of armed men. The Superintendent of police reported that some of the soldiers behaved in a manner so disorderly as to disturb the peace of the community.

The Undersigned have also

to

to inform H. I. M. that the same distinguished official visited the foreign settlement of Shanghai in February last.

Complaints are made to the effect that the troops which accompanied H. E. not only repeated the unfortunate occurrences of October but behaved in a more disorderly manner, inflicting insult and outrage upon unoffending ladies and gentlemen who happened to meet the procession while driving or walking in the streets.

In order that H. I. M. may have a clear knowledge of the nature of these complaints, the Undersigned annex to this despatch a statement embodying the information supplied them in various reports. It will appear from these reports that the soldiers in the retinue of H. E. and the Governor were undisciplined and unruly, that they committed distinct acts of violence rendering the settlement unsafe to the foreign residents for four or five continuous days.

These

These facts officially sent to the undersigned from Shanghai, compel them to make a serious remonstrance to H. I. M. and to urge the adoption of such precautionary measures as will prevent the recurrence of similar offences.

The undersigned believe that these measures would be found in a series of regulations governing the movements of Chinese troops when within the foreign settlements. A strict discipline should be enforced. The carrying of loaded arms with fixed bayonets should be forbidden by the officers who accompany the troops, and these officers should be held strictly responsible for the conduct of their men.

If, without in any way detracting from the honour which foreigners as well as his own countrymen are ready to pay the Viceroy, and officials of his rank, the number of the retinue could be limited

limited, a solution of the difficulty might be easily arrived at.

Such regulations will be accepted by the Undersigned as evidence of the desire of H. I. H. to strengthen the friendly relations which now exist between the Govern.ts of H. I. M. and the Governments we have the honour to represent.

In the meantime the Undersigned renew to H. I. H. the assurances of their highest consideration.

(Signed) Jno. Russell Young.
U. S. Minister

(") Harry S. Parkes.
H. B. M's Minister

(") S. Popoff.
Russian Minister

(") Cte de Rochdains.
Belgian Minister

(") R. Gil de Ybarra
H. C. M's Chargé d'affaires

(") Tattenbach

(") Semallé
Chargé d'affaires de France.

(") Yoshida Djiro
Chargé d'affaires of Japa

List of assaults on foreigners committed by Chinese soldiers at Shanghai on the occasion of the visit of the Viceroy, Tso Tsung T'ang, and the Governor of Kiangsu in February last.

1st. On Saturday afternoon, the 23rd of February, as some gentlemen were walking along the "Quai de France", they were accosted by the Chinese soldiers with such expressions as "cut off the heads of the foreign devils". The gentlemen said nothing but passed on. Later on in the afternoon one of the party received a severe blow over the head from one of the soldiers, and had his hat knocked off. Another soldier made a lunge at him with a trident; but, fortunately, without wounding him.

2nd. On Sunday morning (the 24th) as a foreigner was passing along the French Bund in a Jinrickshaw, he was attacked and beaten by the soldiers,

soldiers, but managed to make his escape with the loss of his hat.

3rd. The same morning a lady was driving in an open carriage, and, meeting the soldiers, the carriage was drawn up by the side of the road. Some soldiers came up and struck the pony. They also gesticulated at the lady, and one of them drew a big knife and made a feint as if to strike her with it. Another picked up a stone and made motions as if to throw it at her.

4. At about 4 o'clock that afternoon, a gentleman with his wife was driving up the Maloo, and seeing a body of soldiers coming towards him, who belonged to the Governor's retinue, he drew up his carriage as close to the curb as possible and there stopped. There was a wheelbarrow immediately in front of him, so that he was entirely out of the way of the advancing

Soldiers

soldiers. There was plenty of room for them to pass, it being at the broadest part of the road. The soldiers, however, were not content to walk in the middle of the road, as they had been doing, but spread themselves out as they neared the carriage. They then shouted and gesticulated in such a violent manner that the lady became alarmed and, leaving the carriage, stood on the pavement amidst the jeering of the onlookers.

Meanwhile, one of the soldiers, in passing the carriage, shook his fist in the gentleman's face. Another swung round his musket and struck the carriage whip with the bayonet, and a third made a snatch at a fur rug which was spread over the gentleman's knees.

5. The same afternoon two ladies with their amah were driving up the Maloo. They were met by the

the Governor's soldiers, who, as they passed the carriage, shook their fists at the ladies and made use of vile language.

6. Shortly after this, a gentleman driving in his carriage met the same soldiers and drew up at the side of the road, having a wheelbarrow in front of him. The soldiers came up and upset the barrow. They then turned half round, and one of them struck the foreigner on the head with his bayonet; another shook the carriage wheel, and some of them struck the pony. When the officer who was with them saw what they were doing, he spoke to them and they desisted; but, as soon as the officer had passed, the soldiers in the rear acted in a similar manner.

7. On Sunday afternoon (the 25th), soon after 5. P.M. a young lady was being driven home along the Hankin Road.

Road. When near the Hupeh road, a body of soldiers emerged from it into the Hankin road. The lady's carriage was immediately drawn up to the side of the road and stopped. The soldiers came on, and, when close to the carriage, struck the pony over the head and body. One of them deliberately made a blow at the young lady with his sword bayonet, which was fixed to his gun. Fortunately part of the carriage hood, which was down, and her own endeavours to escape the blow, prevented her receiving the full force of it, in which case she would have been seriously wounded. As it was it fell on her shoulder and injured her.

8. Early on Tuesday morning (the 26th) some of the Viceroy's soldiers broke six of the street lamps on the French Concession and beat and bruised the gas-lighter, and consequently he had to be protected by the foreign police in attending to the lamps.

No. 34/1884.

Prince I. and the Ministers of the Foreign Office, herewith present a communication in reply.

Y. E.

Upon the 3rd April, we had the honour to receive a communication from Y. E. stating that you had received complaints from Shanghai that the soldiers in the retinue of N. E. Tso chung t'ang and N. E. the Governor of Kiangsu were undisciplined and unruly rendering the settlement unsafe to the foreign residents for four or five consecutive days; such offences might be avoided if a series of regulations limiting the number of the retinue of a Viceroy could be framed; and such regulations if they can be framed would be accepted as evidence

evidence of a desire to strengthen the friendly relations which now exist between the Government of His Imperial Majesty and the Governments of G. B. &c &c.

Upon receipt of this communication this Office examined into the matter and it appears that there were no reports that any persons were assaulted or molested by the soldiers in the retinue of the Viceroy and Governor in the settlements. If such things occurred why were the insults endured at the time and not made a matter of remonstrance and complaint? Teo Chung-lang in making a tour of inspection takes a considerable retinue, and the several petty officers and soldiers passing along shout and call to and fro, which of course cannot be avoided. But to the statements

that

that they intentionally committed this or that offense there is no proof.

In Shanghai the merchants of all classes are thick as clouds, and as it may be feared that there may be troubles, the most stringent orders have been issued to the commanding and petty officers of troops whether quartered in or passing through any place not to allow the least license but to enforce subordination.

It thus appears that the Viceroy and Governor having examined into the various complaints and having issued orders to all officers in command of troops to enforce subordination the merchants and people may rest in peace without trouble.

Heretofore there has been no limit to the number of the retinue of the Viceroy or Governor,

and

and it is not necessary to make additional regulations on that point.

Peking, May. 21st, 1884.

To.

N. E. M. von Brandt.

" " " "

" John Russell Young.

" " " "

" Sir Harry S. Parkes.

" " " "

" S. Popoff

" " " "

" M. de Ubicini

" " " "

" Vicomte de Semallé

" " " "

" Mr Yoshida.

" " " "

39/1884. Peking, 17th June, 1884.

Copy.

The Undersigned have had the honour to receive the note of His Highness and Their Excellencies the Ministers of the Yamen dated May, 21st, being a reply to the joint note of the Foreign Representatives dated April, 3rd referring to the serious incidents having taken place at Shanghai on the occasion of the visits of high Chinese functionaries to that place in October, 1883 and February, last.

The Undersigned have learned with satisfaction from this

To.

His Highness the Prince of Reikè Yi.
and Their Excellencies the
Ministers of the Tsungli Yamen
&c. &c &c &c

this note that strict orders have been given to the commanding officers wherever soldiers are stationed or passing not to allow them to commit any excesses whatsoever but to hold them under the most rigid supervision, and they hope that the orders issued by the Imperial Government will meet with strict execution as a repetition of the occurrences having taken place at Shanghai might lead to a serious collision between foreigners and Chinese and thus throw a heavy responsibility upon the Chinese authorities.

The Undersigned would have preferred to have been able to close their note here, but the statement contained in the Yamen's reply, that from inquiries made it did not appear

appear that any persons had been beaten or wounded by the soldiers of the Governor General or Governor in the settlement, for had such cases occurred, it were not likely that the persons thus offended would have so quietly put up with such ill treatment without at once complaining against the offenders, calls for an immediate and distinct contradiction.

The Undersigned are at a loss to understand to whom the inquiries mentioned in the Yanêns note can have been addressed and by whom the answers to them can have been given as they, the Undersigned, hold in their hands copies of a lengthened official correspondence between several of the treaty convels on the one hand and the Taotäi

of

of Shanghai on the other, referring to complaints made immediately after the occurrence by the ill-treated foreigners through the proper authorities. In this correspondence the uniform as well as the corps of troops to which some of the offenders belonged are fully described, the failure to bring the offenders to justice can therefore not be attributed to any want of proper proceedings on the part of the injured persons or their authorities, nor can the attempt of the Yamên to put aside by a simple denial the atrocities of the eight cases of outrages, specified in the annexe to the note of the foreign Representatives dated April, 3rd be justified by what would have been a dereliction of duty on the part of the Consuls of the injured persons

persons.

The Undersigned while expressing their regret that such a statement should have found a place in the Yamên's reply can therefore only suggest to His Highness and Their Excellencies to renew their enquiries in the right quarter — when they will soon be convinced of the inexactitude of the statement that no complaints were made and therefore no excesses committed.

The Undersigned seize this opportunity to renew to His Highness and to Their Excellencies the Ministers of the Tsungli Yamên the assurances of their most distinguished consideration.

(Signed) M. von Brandt.
(") Harry S. Parkes.
(") Popoff.
(") Tê de Semallé
(") Yoshida

(Signed) Yoshida Djiro.

for Mr. Russell Young.

C. Holcombe.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

No. 488. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 2nd, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Death of the Prince of Orange.

Synopsis.

Covers correspondence with Netherlands Minister upon the subject.

No. 488. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 2nd/4, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir:—

I enclose for your information copies of a correspondence between this Legation and His Excellency the Netherlands Minister, in reference to the death of the Prince of Orange. 1/488. 2/488.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Geo. Russell Seay.

Enclosures.

Enclosures.

1. Netherlands Minister to Sec. Young.
   69/1884. July 1st, 1884.
2. Sec. Young's response.
   60/1884. August 2nd, 1884.

Despatch No. 488.

Enclosure 1.

No. 69/1884.

Mr. Ferguson to Mr. Young.

1st July, 1884.

Monsieur le Ministre,

J'ai l'honneur d'informer Votre Excellence que j'ai reçu par voie de telegraphe la triste nouvelle du decès, du 21 Juin courant à deux heures de l'après midi, de S. A. R. Monseigneur le Prince d'Orange, Prince Royal des Pays Bas.

Ce triste evénement a plongé de nouveau le Roi, ainsi que toute la Famille Royale, dans la plus profonde affliction, sincerement partagée par la nation entière.

Convaincu de Votre sympathie comme Representant de Votre Pays, Ami de Votre Roi, je Vous prie, Monsieur le Ministre de vouloir agréer les assurances reitérées de ma plus haute consideration.

J. N. Ferguson.

Despatch No. 488.

No. 60/1884. Enclosure 2.

Mr. Young to Mr. Ferguson.

August 4th, 1884.

Sir and dear Colleague,

I have the honour to say that I have recd and read with the deepest sympathy the letter of Your Excellency, in which the Legation is informed of the death of the Prince of Orange. The decease of this illustrious Prince, will be a cause of profound regret to the Government and the people of the United States, as it is to this Legation. As a testimony of respect and sorrow, I directed, upon the receipt of Your Excellency's letter, that the American flag should be at half mast.

I avail myself of this occasion, Sir and dear Colleague, to renew to you the assurances of my most distinguished consideration.

(Signed) John Russell Young.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 489. One Enclosure

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 2nd, 1884.

John Russell Young to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Mixed Court at Shanghai.

Synopsis.

Covers petition from residents at Shanghai asking for certain changes. As this Court has worked reasonably well, the Diplomatic Body has decided not to move in the matter.

No. 489. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, 2nd August, 1884.

To the,

Honourable Fred.k T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose for your information a petition addressed to the Diplomatic Body by the Foreign Ratepayers at Shanghai. The purpose of the petition was to have the rank of the Chinese official who presides over the Mixed Court raised "so as to give the Court more

dignity

dignity and authority.

It was the unanimous opinion of the members of the Diplomatic Body, that it would not be expedient to make this request of the Chinese Government. There is no evidence to shew that substantial and speedy justice is not rendered at Shanghai under the present system. The proposed change would result in no advantage so far as the interests of foreigners are concerned, and could only be conceded by the Chinese by such a wrenching of their whole system of judicial procedure, as to lead

to annoyance and misunderstanding. In this opinion the Legation heartily concurred.

The Ratepayers were therefore informed that their petition had been received and would have "careful considera-tion". The meaning of the Diplomatic Body in giving this answer was to use a legislative phrase that it had been "indefinitely postponed".

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Jno. Russell Young

Enclosure.

1. Petition from Shanghai.

Despatch No. 489.
Enclosure.

To,

Alexander Rayburgh, Esquire,
Chairman of the,
Municipal Council for the,
Foreign Settlements -
North of the Yang King pang.

Sir,

We the undersigned ratepayers of the above settlements beg to request that the municipal Council will take into consideration the advisability of applying to the Foreign ministers at Peking for the purpose of asking them to use their conjoint influence to obtain from the proper Chinese Authorities the appointment of a superior magistrate, Equal in rank to a Che hsien, to preside over the mixed court for these settlements.

This request to the ministers may be founded on the following considerations:-

1°

1º The largely extended relations between Foreigners and Chinese since the establishment of the Mixed Court.

2º The necessity for the Mixed Court Magistrate possessing sufficient power to administer his own Court and enforce its judgments in criminal as well as civil cases without reference to the Shanghai City Authorities.

3º A considerable number of the Chinese now doing business in the Foreign Settlements are of higher official rank than the mixed Court magistrate and practically beyond his control, - and this fact not only results in Foreigners being sometimes unable to enforce just claims, but also tends to deter Foreigners from doing business with those who are thus out of their reach.

4º The increase of respect which will

will attend the judgments of the Courts amongst the Chinese themselves, if they know that the Court has an independent native authority.

As to the mode in which this suggestion should be carried out, the Ministers will be the best judges. We only beg to suggest that the settlements north of the Yang King pang may be erected into a separate native jurisdiction, over which a Chinese magistrate of the rank of a Che hsien should preside.

We remain,

Your faithful servants.

Shanghai.
1st. December, 1883.

A. E. J. Abraham. 1
Young J. Allen. 2
J. Ambrose. 1.
American Clock & Brass Coy. 1.
Arthur Anderson. 2.

E.

E. O. Arbuthnot.	4.
Robt. N. Artindale.	23.
C. W. Bavid.	1.
Fredk. N. Balfour.	1.
Zeph. Barton.	1.
A. Baumann.	1.
Fredk. N. Bell.	4.
B. D. Benjamin.	2.
W. Birt Bro.	5.
Alex. Bidfield.	1.
J. Bradfish.	1.
D. Brand.	3.
E. Brunat.	1.
J. Buchanan.	21.
J. J. Bucheister.	1.
N. C. Buckley.	1.
Signature Illegible.	2.
E. Byrne	1.
E. Caldbeck.	1.
E. Cameron	1.
Alex. Campbell.	1.
R. M. Campbell.	3.
Carlowitz.	1.
J. T. Cheetham.	2.
	J.

J. Cooper. 2.

G. W. R. Comer. 2.

J. M. Cory. 2.

C. Cromie. 1.

C. Cumine. 5.

J. K. Davis. 1.

S. E. Daly. 1.

Geo. B. Dodwell. 1.

W. O. Drummond. 1.

Chas. J. Dudgeon. 1.

N. Dyer. 1.

Dyce Bro. 1.

W. Elliott Bro. 1.

N. B. Endicott. 1.

N. Evans. 1.

Henry Everall. 1.

For the Eastern Extension Tel. Co'y H. Judd. 1.

S. C. Farnham & Bro. 1.

Fearon, Lowndes 2.

F. J. Fonseca. 1.

W. Fowler. 1.

R. Francis. 3.

Frazar Bro. 1.

F. W. Galles. 2.

&c.

E. Gisperich 1.
E. N. Gore Booth. 1.
Manuel Gueiro. 1.
P. F. Grant. 1.
For Great North. Teleg. Coy. N. Bohr. 2.
The Hall & Holtz Cooper Coy. 1.
H. N. Short manager
H. Harvie. 1.
Harris Goodwin Mfg. 1.
J. Alex. Harvie. 1.
F. O. Haskell. 2.
H. Walk. 1.
H. R. Hearn. 7.
Edward Henderson. 1.
Henry Heitz. 1.
Hirshbrunner Mfg. 1.
Hirshbrunner James 1.
Fred^k D. Hitch. 8.
A. Hoflich. 1.
Signature illegible. 4
Chas. J. Holliday 2.
H. S. Holt. 1.
H. C. Howard. 2.
A. J. Howe. 1.
R. G. Hubbe. 2.

Albert

Albert & Co.	2.
Signature illegible	1.
R. Alex. Jamieson	1.
D. C. Jansen.	1.
Jurgens N. Jr.	1.
Moritz & Kalb.	2.
Arnhold Karberg & Co.	1.
Kelly & Walsh.	2.
Thos. Kingsmill	2.
A. Kirchner	1.
E. P. Lalaaca.	1.
Lane, Crawford & Co.	1.
W. Lang.	1.
E. N. Lavers.	2.
N. Lester.	4
Adamsford.	1.
E. J. Lindsay.	3.
R. D. Little.	2.
L. S. Little.	1.
F. G. Machado.	1.
James Mackenzie.	1.
Robert Mackenzie.	3.
Tho. L. Maclean.	1.
Peter Maclean.	1.

Macdonish.

Mactavish & Lehmann.	1.
Ernest Major.	3.
R. de Mathorbe.	1.
F. J. Marshall.	1.
A. McLeod.	3.
J. Meyerink & Co.	1.
J. Miller.	1.
L. Moore.	1.
Arthur E. Morle Archdeacon.	1.
Sydenham Morris.	1.
G. James Morrison.	1.
F. W. Mustard.	2.
A. Mylburgh.	29.
Geo. McRae.	1.
A. Nachtrieb.	1.
Noronho & Sons.	1.
J. N. Osborne.	1.
W. Paterson.	13
J. Pemberton.	1.
C. Linford.	1.
L. Pfaff.	1.
D. L. Pichon.	1.
Lowe Pila.	1.
L. Poitevin.	1.

Primrose

Primrose & Co.	1.
John G. Purdon.	5.
J. E. Reding	2.
R. Mackhail.	1.
J. E. Reilly.	1.
Alfred B. Rea.	1.
E. W. Price.	1.
J. W. Ringer.	1.
W. S. Robilliards.	3.
A. Robinson.	2.
J. Rosenbaum & Co.	1.
David Sassoon Sons & Co.	1.
E. D. Sassoon & Co.	2.
W. Saunders.	1.
Sayle & Co.	2.
John F. Seaman.	1.
Shanghai Club per C. M. Dyce Jr. Chairman.	1.
C. Rivington.	1.
Drysdale Ringer & Co. Secty's Shai W. Works.	1.
C. S. Sharp.	1.
John Sharp.	1.
C. J. S. Riggs & Co.	1.
W. S. Rethesge.	1.
Fred^k R. Smith.	1.
	6.

C. Chr. Sonne. 1.
N. J. Such. 1.
Jas. A. Taylor. 1.
Taumeyorsh. 1.
Jno. Geo. Thirwell. 2.
J. D. Thornburn. 1.
R. T. Thorburn. 2.
L. Thorburn. 1.
C. Thorne. 2.
Signature illegible. 1.
Toelkel. 1.
E. G. Vouillemont 1.
L. Vrandbo. 1.
R. E. Wainwright 1.
W. C. Ward. 2.
p/pro A. S. Watsonoffo John Davey. 1.
Joseph Welch. 1.
Jr. Wennichs Bo. 1.
Alfred Westall. 8.
W. S. Welmore. 2.
G. Wheeler. 1.
White & Miller. 1.
White & Welch. 1
Forbes. 1

John

John Wilson 1.

N. N. Winn. 1

pr pro. Overbeck & Co: 1

Lewis & Hopkins 1

Mat. Sloogd. 1

D. Brandt & Co. 1

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

Mr Lieckenbo

No. 490. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 4th, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Incidental Expense Account.

Synopsis.

Refers to Despatch number 479. and forwards a duplicate statement.

No. 490. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 4th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir;—

Referring to my despatch number 479. of July 15th, I have the honor to transmit a duplicate statement of 1/490. the Incidental Expense Account of this Legation for the quarter ended June 30th, 1884.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Jno. Russell Young

Enclosure.

Enclosure.

1. Duplicate statement of incidental expense account for quarter ended June 30th 1884.

copy to Young
Aug 22.

Telegram - Cipher.

Legation of the United States
Tsung Chow, China Aug 5. 1884

Secretary of State
Washington

Had long interviews with Prince. Exceedingly anxious for answer about American arbitration as in his opinion only hope to avoid war

Young

Rec'd Aug 6 -

Dispatch from U.S. Legation Oct 2nd 1884 Cipher

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 491.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 6th, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Receipt of instructions.

Synopsis.

Department instructions numbers 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 301, 302, 303, and 304, received, No. 299 not received.

No. 491.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 6th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir:

I have had the honor to receive your instructions numbered and dated as follows:

No. 294. dated June 13th, 1884.

No. 295. dated June 16th, 1884.

No. 296. dated June 17th, 1884.

No. 297. dated June 19th, 1884.

No. 298. dated June 21st, 1884.

No. 300. dated June 21st, 1884.

No. 301. dated June 21st, 1884

No. 302. dated June 23rd, 1884.

No.

No. 303. dated June 23rd, 1884.
No. 304. dated June 24th, 1884.

As the Department will notice, number 299. has not been received.

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant.

Thomas Ewing

Dec 1 - Sep 26.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED

No. 492. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 6th, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Lekin question at Ningpo.

Synopsis.

Covers correspondence with Consul Stevens. Difficulties in the way of immediate action. This question can only be finally solved by a new treaty.

No. 492. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 6th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen,

Secretary of State.

Sir:-

I have the honor to forward a correspondence with Hon. Consul Stevens at Kiungpo with reference to the action of the Chinese Authorities at that port in the matter of Lekin. The Department is aware that this question has long been surrounded with difficulties, partly because of the vagueness of the treaties, and largely because 1/490 2/490

because of the imperfections in the internal administration of affairs in China. It has been a matter of frequent conferences between the members of the Diplomatic Body.

The Department will note that, in the letter of H. B. M.'s Consul at Ningpo to Mr. Stevens, the provisions of the "Treaty of Chefoo" — a treaty concluded between China and Great Britain — was invoked. This treaty was signed by Sir Thomas Wade and Li Hung Chang, September 13th, 1876, and ratified by the Empress four

days

later. It has never been
ratified by the British
Government. Covenants
accepted by China have
been observed, such as the
payment of indemnity and
the opening of ports. Those
accepted by Great Britain
have been reserved. As,
in the opinion of the
Legation, the treaty is an
imperfect instrument, it
seemed proper for me to say
to Mr. Stevens that I should
have some hesitancy in
claiming any rights under
the Chefoo Convention, until
at least the sanction of H.
B. M. Government had given

it

it validity.

I trust this view of our status under the Chefoo Convention will meet with your approval.

The general question of Likin, as I have said to the Consul, concerns all interests in China, and must be a matter of joint action. I doubt if there will be any settlement until we have a new treaty and one which will be unmistakeable as to all questions of manufacture and trade.

I have suggested that the special case at Kiungpo should be a matter of

diplomatic

diplomatic conversation. As most of the Ministers are absent, this being the heated term, and as issues with France block the way for all useful business, a sometime must elapse before we can give any satisfactory attention to the subject.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Jno. Russell Young

Enclosures.

1. Mr. Stevens to Mr. Young
No. 51. June 19th, 1884
Mr. Stevens to Mr. Young
No. 52. July 21st, 1884.
2 Mr. Young in response
No. 45 July 1st, 1884.

Despatch No. 492
Enclosure 1.

No. 51.

Mr. Stevens to Mr. Young.

Ningpo, 19th June, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to transmit copies of a correspondence which has recently passed between the Consulate (a portion of this correspondence thus enclosed is conjointly with the other Treaty Power Consuls) and the acting Intendent of this Circuit.

The origin of this correspondence was a circular communication 1/-
from the Intendent, detailing certain proposed alterations in the transit pass system of Chê Kiang Province. To this communication I made reply as per Enclosed copy No 2. - 2/-
Mr. Cooper, H. B. M. Consul made answer in the same tenor, protesting against the alterations in the

System

system and saying they were unnecessary and inadvisable - at the same time drawing the attention of the Intendent to certain already existing grave abuses. I will also enclose his reply, he having furnished me with a copy, as we wrote conjointly, each one seeing what the other said - in short, we acted in full accord, purposely making great similarity in our answers. The acting German Vice Consul, Mr. Hartmann's reply, was simply a transcript of Mr. Cooper's, with a few abbreviations. The Intendent's reply to Mr. Cooper was brief, and he desired to convince him but unsuccessfully that the new rules as suggested, would place no obstacle in the way of trade. His answer to my despatch was very brief, and as you will observe, a simple postponement of the enforcing of the proposed rules -

till

till he was further advised. Soon after the issuing of this Circular to the Consuls, a case of attempted extortion was made to Lekin some foreign flour imported into this settlement by Shên Chang Hoo., one of the Chinese Compradores who supply foreigners with foreign food stuffs as well as a Ship's Comprador. He was waited upon by the Lekin runners from the Yang Kiang Lekin Office, situated a few feet back of the Custom House and only a few rods from the American and English Consulates, and numerous demands were made that Lekin should be paid on this flour. Shên Chang Hoo., sent in a petition to the English Consulate, setting forth their grievance. On its reception by Mr. W. N. Wilkinson, who was Assistant in charge (Mr. Cooper the Consul having gone into the interior on business), he, as soon as he saw that the attempted

attempted likin extortion was upon an American product, that the goods were purchased from American merchants in Shanghai, i.e. Mustard Bro., immediately brought the petition to me, feeling that it was quite of as much interest to the American Consulate as it was to theirs. - I at once concluded that so important a question, one in which all foreigners were equally interested, should be treated conjointly by the Consuls, - and I requested Mr. Wilkinson to co-operate with me in presenting our reasons to the Intendant why we regarded the action of these likin runners residing in the camps, attempting to likin foreign breadstuffs imported here for the sole use of foreigners as illegal, and contrary to treaty stipulations. - Consequently a joint protest was drawn up expressing our views and forwarded to the Intendant.

This

This produced from him a distinct denial that Lampo was or had the right to be considered a foreign Settlement - while at the same time he asserted that foreign food stuffs were by the terms of the treaty exempt from payment not only of duty, (Shui) but of Lekin (Chuän). Our rejoinder was solely a reply to the constructions he gave to the treaties giving him the right to impose and collect Lekin on foreign goods and food-stuffs within the foreign Settlement: Since the opening of this port in the year 1844, this has always been regarded as a foreign Settlement, and has been verbally admitted by the former Intendent, Jui ta jen, and goods, the same as these in question, I am informed by Mr. Cooper, have ever been free from the imposition of Lekin. And we all regarded the action of the Lekin

runners

measures as a violation of treaty stipulations. The Intendents' rejoinder to this joint despatch is herewith forwarded. As you will observe, it is the specious argument of the Lekin Officers' reply through the Taot'ai, a statement wholly at variance with the records of this office and more especially with those of the English Consulate. Mr. Cooper, who has long been the English Consul at this Port, most emphatically denies any knowledge of the fact as stated by them, "that foreign food stuffs have always paid Likin, and are clearly disputes their right to do so within the settlement. The subject of a foreign settlement and a Lekin area has been allowed to remain undisturbed for a number of years and while it is a matter of fact, that it does not exist de jure, it

has

has existed de facto, and Mr. Cooper informs me there was a mutual understanding with the former Taot'ai to this effect. The immediate action of the Yang Kuang LeKin men, following as it did so quickly the issuing of the new rules, was regarded as a part of their plan, and one more encroachment upon treaty rights. All they desire is the establishment of a precedent - once allowed, and they are loth to yield. There can be no question but the LeKin with all its objectionable features and its insatiate greed is mainly directed toward the driving out of all foreign trade. There can be no question that these LeKin establishments are to a great extent, the agents of the Guilds; and as far as this port is concerned, there can be no question that the Guilds have destroyed every hope or prospect

of

of a foreigner doing business in competition with them. All the piece goods business is in their hands, and foreigners are not allowed to trade in them. So also with lead, tin, iron, and what is to us of great moment, Kerosine oil. so also opium: a little more than a year ago, D. Sassoon, Sons Bro., sold some opium to parties outside of the Guilds - the consequence was, the House did not sell a ball of opium for about three weeks - they were absolutely boycotted, and with all their wealth and power, they had to yield to the mandates of their masters, the Guilds. These Guilds who farm out the Lekin, are ever watchful, seeking to establish such precedents as they hope will effectually hamper any attempt at a reassertion of our Treaty privileges. Enclosures No's

8 & 9. fully set forth their method -
to use Mr. Cooper's expression -
regarding them, "they are a -
cunning tissue of misstatements
wholly at variance with the -
written and unwritten facts of
the case. For myself, I can see
no hope for the enterprising foreign
merchant, for an appreciable -
increase in the sale of our Export
products, until the 14th Article of
the French Treaty is enforced and
its provisions fully established. -
So that A can buy from or sell to
B without first obtaining of the
Guild "by your leave". -

This correspondence has -
been conducted in a friendly -
spirit, in no way disturbing -
the friendliest of feelings, - yet,
I felt it my duty to enter the -
protests as herein given; and
I therefore submit the same for
your Excellency's information,

trusting.

trusting my course will meet with
your approval.

I am Sir
(signed) Edwin Stevens.
Consul.

No. 1.

Ma Taotai to Mr. Stevens.

April, 20th, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that I am in receipt of a communication from the authorities of the Ningpo Likin Office wherein they state that they have received a despatch from the General Likin Office in the Provincial Capital (Hangchow) to effect that when foreign goods pass the upper and lower barriers on their way to the interior, the "chi-chas" (transit pass) and "hui chas" (return certificate) are required to be used; this rule was established some time ago.

Afterwards in the 8th year of Kuang Sü the Chü-chow Likin Authorities requested that a limit be

be set to the time within which the "hui chao" should be returned, and that the party failing to return the said certificate within the prescribed time should be ordered to pay the lekin dues for the goods they transport into the interior: this also was required to be carried into effect. Now the "Tsao-o" lekin authorities request that the "chi chao" and "hui chao" be issued in triplicate and numbered on the margins, etc. This rule should be adopted; and the Ningpo Lekin Office is therefore to transmit instructions to the Lekin Stations to put it in force and to issue a notification beforehand giving notice of the time that will be allowed within which the "hui chao" is returnable, and in case of failure to give up the said certificate within the prescribed period, the goods are

then

then to be regarded the same as if intended for secret sale along the way, and the Kotang Kong shall be held responsible and shall have the goods confiscated and the officers in charge of the Station shall report the matter to their superior officers; that they (the Ningpo Likin Authorities) are to wait for copies of the transit pass to be used in future.

The Ningpo Likin Office transmitted the above for the information of the Yang Kuang, Pei Mên and Nao No Likin Stations, and received a joint communication in reply wherein they state, that Chinese or foreign merchants who have goods to convey into the interior after having paid duty to the Ningpo Customs and obtained a duty certificate should be required to apply at the Yang Kuang Office, the first barrier station, for a

triplicate,

triplicate transit pass; then if the goods having arrived at Lei mên station are examined and found to agree with the duly certificate and transit pass, the authorities in charge are to issue a "hui chao" besides a "chi chao" to pass the goods to the next station. If a merchant obtains a "chi chao" (transit pass) from the first barrier but has no "hui chao" from subsequent barriers on the way to be returned or shows a merchant fail to return said certificate within the prescribed time, then the said "Kolang" Hong" shall be ordered to have the goods confiscated, and the matter be specially reported to the higher authorities (the Hingpo Lekin Office). The "Hao Ho" and "Ta Sipa" stations have not hitherto required a foreign pass for the interior and they also should be specially strict in their examinations. Besides

posting

posting up copies of the notification sent them for the information of the public, the above named Lekin stations addressed a petition to the Kiukiang Lekin authorities who requested the writer to communicate the matter to the several Consular Representatives and to the Commissioners of Customs.

On receipt of the above, the writer would beg to observe that the object of the proposed change contained in the Lekin authorities communication afore cited that Chinese or foreign merchants in conveying goods to the interior should apply at the first barrier station for a transit pass in triplicate to be submitted at the following stations for examination and for the issuance of a "hui chao" is to rectify an evil. The merchants would only have to obtain one more paper or document than formerly required. The plan is not in any

way

way at variance with the treaty, and besides it is consistent with the following extract of the treaty that "Chinese authorities at each port shall adopt the means they may judge most proper to - prevent the revenue suffering from fraud or smuggling." -

While writing to the different other Consular Representatives and instructing the said LeKin Office to transmit instruction to the LeKin officers and - runners in the various stations to carry on their examinations - faithfully and not attempt to - extort money or make up pretexts, thus to bring blame upon themselves I now have the honour to address this communication to you for your consideration. -

I am &c

(signed) Ma Tze Liang
acting Taotai.

No. 394

Mr. Stevens to Ma sa jên.—

April, 28th, 1884.

Sir,

I have read with great care and attention your despatch of the 19th inst. informing me of the reception by the Ningpo Le Kin office from the General Le Kin office at Hang chow of new rules and regulations they propose to establish, governing the transit of foreign imported Goods into the interior. I also beg to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of the rules and regulations proposed; also a copy of the joint reply made by the Yang Kuang.—

While Art. 46 of the Treaty of Tientsin allows the Chinese Authorities to adopt means they may judge most proper to prevent the revenue suffering from fraud or smuggling, it does

does not allow local authorities to set aside Treaty obligations or establish new rules in violation of the same. Regarding these new rules as proposed, as illegal, unnecessary and vexatious, I cannot give my official sanction to their adoption.

They are illegal for the following reasons:- 1st. Rule 7, which was framed with great care and is the standard rule governing all Superintendents and Commissioners of Customs, reads as follows:- "The Collector of Customs will, on due inspection made and on receipt of the transit duty due, issue a transit duty certificate. This must be produced at every barrier station and visèd. No further duty will be leviable upon imports so certificated, no matter how distant the place of their destination." This rule seems to have been ample

and

and sufficient in the past – why is it not for the present and future? It is the sanctioned Rule of all Ports, hence legal – This rule requires but one transit pass; the new rules as proposed require three. – No treaty sanctions this, and no established general rule approves of this change.

We do not find in the Rule as above quoted any mention made of the merchant being required to visit a Likin Station to get additional transit passes. The Likin officers in fact, have nothing to do with goods of foreign import. When these goods have paid their Custom and Transit dues, there is no other duty leviable upon them, no matter how far into the interior they may go. They have no likin duty to pay neither can Lotï chuän be imposed upon them.

Secondly :–

Secondly: These proposed rules are illegal because they are in violation of Art. 4. Sect. III of the Chefoo Treaty of September, 1876, which says:-
"The Chinese Government agrees that transit duty certificates shall be framed under one rule at all ports, etc, etc, . Are these rules as formed by the General Likin Office at Hangchow and approved of by the Likin Office at Ningpo, general or local. - Believing them to be local, and not in force at all the ports, they must of necessity be illegal and consequently should not be enforced. When they have been adopted by the Tsungli Yamên, and approved of by the several ministers of foreign nations, then, and not till then should they be sanctioned.

Thirdly:- I do not, neither can I recognize the Likin Office known as the Yang Kuang, situated

situated in a foreign settlement, a few yards back of the Customs House, as a Barrier. Goods destined for the interior never pass its door, consequently no Officer or Employé stationed there has a right to Examine the goods in transit or transit pass; much less, issue additional ones. I have been here as Consul for the United States of America nearly three years and I never heard this Lekin Office alluded to as a Barrier.

The first Barrier that has a right to Examine the good and visé its pass, the only one that has done so in the past for goods going up the river, is the Lei mên Barrier. It is a law and one all the Consuls will help to enforce, that boats carrying foreign import goods, destined for the interior, must stop at each

barrier

barrier, and have their transit passes properly visèd. I shall always be glad to co-operate with Y. E. in seeing that this law is fully obeyed so far as American citizens are concerned. Art 28th of the Treaty of Tientsin is very plain on some points connected with the transit of goods. It is to be hoped its provisions will be closely followed.

Will Y. E. allow me the privilege of suggesting what in my judgment would prove more effective in doing away with and in preventing smuggling than by enforcing the new rules the Likin officers have made, viz:- by employing good, honest men at the North Barrier, pay them a salary for their work, so long as found honest and capable, and not allow these positions to be bought and paid for for the the purpose of

unjustly

unjustly likening the goods that must pass; 2nd by the absolute abolishing all privileged Guilds or Commercial Societies, and the full free permission of all foreigners to deal direct with the purchasers or sellers of goods — a full and free competition to all trades, in accordance with Art. 14. of the French Treaty at Tientsin 25th of October, 1860. Should this be done, I feel quite certain it will prove not only of advantage to foreign trade, but greatly increase the Revenues of the Imperial Govern't.

As H. E. the Hon. John Russell Young, U. S. Minister, will soon visit this port, I shall embrace the opportunity of calling His Honor's attention to H. E's despatch and my answer to the same, with the view of obtaining his opinion on the subject under discussion. —

I am &c

(Signed) Edwin Stevens

Consul.

No. 3.

Ma, Taotai to Mr. Stevens.

May 7th, 1884.

Sir,

I beg to inform you that I have had the honour to receive your Hon. Consul's despatch regarding the reception by the Kungpo Lekin Office from the General Lekin Office at Nanghow of new regulations governing the internal transit of foreign imported good. These new regulations are, in your Honour's opinion, in violation of treaty and consequently you cannot give your sanction to their adoption. Moreover, transit goods do not pass the Yang Kuang Lekin station, which is the first station; and therefore they have no right to examine the goods and much less the right to issue triplicate passes.

The

The first barrier that has the right to examine transit passes to see if they tally with the goods is the North Barrier. This is a law that each Consul will see that it is fully obeyed, and if you will take care that American merchants conform to it. Your Hon. Minister, H. E. John Russell Young, will be here soon, and you will hand to him for consideration my despatch and your reply to the same.

The above (taken from your Honour's despatch), has reached my office, and I have forwarded a copy of the same to the Kung Pao Department Office to see what they will decide upon.

Hoping your Hon. Consul will acquaint yourself with the contents of the present despatch.

I am &c

(signed) Ma Tze Liang

Taotai.

No. 408.

A joint despatch from the Treaty Consuls to Ma Taou-tai. &c. &c.

May, 10th, 1884.

Sir,

We have to-day received a petition from the Shun Cheng Hong stating that men, calling themselves officials of certain Yamen Kuang Office, are demanding likin on five barrels of flour purchased by them from Messrs. Mustard & Co. of Shanghai.

A petition: "The Shun Cheng Hong bow their heads and on their Knees petition the English Consul. Their humble petition sheweth:-

That their firm the Shun Cheng has hitherto carried on business near the river front, "(i.e in Commercial Road)" & depending for their livelihood on their

their shop for the sale of foreign food-stuffs. This they have done for years. On the 13th inst. (May, 7th, 1884) they purchased from Messrs. Muistard & Co., at Shanghai five barrels of foreign flour, weighing in all 750 catties. These were put on board the "Chin fei - shen - wei", No. 94 and brought to Ningpo. Unexpectedly the officials of the Yang Kuang - likin office have come to this shop to demand likin. Petitioners humbly submit that foreign flour is an article of food produced in the Consuls country, and has hitherto not paid likin. The Yang Kuang Office nevertheless persist in their intention of making this shop pay the likin. Petitioners therefore pray the Consul of his City to have regard to them, and to intimate to the Yang Kuang Office that they must desist from demanding likin. So will their business

business be made secure."

The Petitioners shop is situated in Kampo which has always been admitted by the Chinese Authorities to be the Foreign Settlement at Ningpo. This settlement, by the terms of the Chefoo Convention, is an area exempt from the collection of Likin, and therefore the Officials of the so called Yang Kuang Office in persisting in demanding Likin are guilty of violating the Treaty. We the Consuls accordingly call on you to have the men severely punished in accordance with the law against endeavouring to extort money.

We have

(Signed) Edwin Stevens

(") Julius Hartmann
V. Consul for Germany acc.

(") W. N. Wilkinson
N. B. M. Actg Agent in Chge.

No. 5.

Ma, Taou'ai to Treaty Consuls.

May, 12th, 1884.

Sir,

The undersigned had the honour on the 10th inst. to receive a joint communication from the Consuls embodying a petition from the Shun Chêng Hong with reference to a demand for likin on some foreign flour imported by them and requesting that as Campo is a Foreign Settlement and therefore exempt from the collection of likin, the persons making this demand might be punished in accordance with the law against attempted extortion.

The undersigned holds that, as regards the men from a certain Yang Kuang Office, said by the petitioners to have demanded likin from him, it is of the utmost importance that, when proceeding

to

to settle the case, it should be accurately ascertained what their names are and whether or not they were really agents of the Yang Kuang Office.

Although Canton is not a Settlement area, still it is expressly stated in the Treaties that foreign food stuffs do not pay Likin. If it be the fact that the goods imported by the firm in question were not liable to contribute to the Likin fund and the Office runners were guilty of the impudent offence of attempting to extort money, these latter ought assuredly to be punished. China of course possesses clear rules for the punishment of offences and the undersigned will certainly not trouble the Consuls to point out the Statute and suggest measures on his behalf.

The Yang Kuang Office has been

been ordered to examine thoroughly into the case. When their report reaches him, the undersigned will again communicate with the Consuls. Meanwhile he has the honour to address the foregoing reply to them and to request them to take the trouble to examine it, and be guided in their action thereby.

A necessary communication.

No. 409.

Treaty Consuls to Malacca.

May, 19th, 1884

Sir,

We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 12th inst. in reply to our joint note of a few days previous having reference to the attempted extortions of Likin in Campo, being the Foreign Settlement in Kwapo.

You state in that reply that although Campo is not such a Campo or Concession, still it is expressly stated in the Treaties that foreign food stuffs do not pay Likin. May we be permitted to correct what appears to be to us an erroneous statement? The only mention of "Likin" or "benevolences" in the treaties is in the III Section of the Chefoo Convention, where it

is

is laid down that Sir Thomas Wade
agrees to move his Government to
allow the ground rented by Foreigners,
(the so called Concessions), at the
different ports to be regarded as the
area of Exemption from Likin. "This
is the first time that Likin has
ever been recognized in the
Treaties. Previously they ran,
goods imported or Exported are
hence forward to be taxed accord-
ing to the Tariff, and no further
sums are to be levied than those
specified in the Tariff", and the
amount of these duties it is
expressly stated shall not be
increased nor augmented by
any Kind of charge or surtax
whatever, and no further duty
will be levied upon imports
certified by transit pass, no
matter how distant the place
of their "destination". Thus until
1876 the only duties or charges of

any

any kind recognized were, in the port area, import duty, and beyond the port area, transit duty. — And when in 1876 likin was at length recognized it was expressly excluded from the ground rents by Foreigners. —

Such ground is, with all deference to your opinion, — Kiungpo. This may be seen — from the enclosed memorandum, compiled from the Archives of the British Consulate, and which we request you to examine in order that you may be convinced of the fact that Kiungpo stands in the same relation to Ningpo as do the Foreign Settlements at that Port to Shanghai. Now in — February, 1877 the Tsungli yamen issued a proclamation stating that, in accordance with the — Chefoo Convention, in the — Shanghai Settlements, goods will

not

not again pay Likin. This being the case, why should not a similar course be pursued with regard to Lampoo?

But if you think that the Chefoo Convention does not apply here, there is no alternative but to fall back upon the previous Treaties of Nanking and Tientsin. By the first the boundaries of the port were to be settled and when goods imported had once paid duty, they could not be charged anything further as long as they remain in the Port. This principle is not only highly reasonable, but has been often admitted by Chinese Authorities. For instance in 1858 when Li Ts'ung Hsü set up the "Yang Ch'ao Foreign Goods Contribution Office - Consul Meadows protested against the use of the words "Foreign Goods" as being contrary to the treaty, the Trade Regulations of which laid down the rule that

"goods

goods imported that have once paid duty should, no matter what place they are conveyed to, not be further subjected to any new duty." The then Taot'ai Chang replied that "the goods on which the office collected contributions (dekin) had no connection with the goods enumerated in the Tariff - the "foreign goods" in question being opium, which had not then been included in the Tariff and which could not be mentioned except by periphrases and that he, the Taot'ai from the time of his assumption of office, had acted in accordance with the various Regulations and had imposed no new duty."

As then the Treaties of Nanking and Tientsin affirm that goods which have once paid import duty shall hence forward have no additional duty imposed

On

on them, nor shall any kind of charge or custom whatever be levied on them," it follows that no sum however small can be exacted in addition to the Import duty, not merely in Canton, but also in the city, in Chinkiang and in Chuanchow.

The article of the Chefoo Convention (Section III art I) was a Concession by the British Government to the Chinese, to the advantage of the latter. As things are, the Chinese Authorities at Ningpo must either accept this Concession and declare Canton to be an "area of Exemption from Likin", or they must go back to the previous Treaties of Nanking and Tientsin and acknowledge that not Canton merely, but Canton, Chuanchow, Chinkiang and the City — which together make up the open Port of Ningpo are, each and all

of them, such areas of Exemption from likin. No other alternative is possible.

Which of these two courses is the correct one to pursue, we are submitting for the judgment of our respective Ministers. A copy of this despatch and its enclosure is being sent to the Governor of the Kiang. Meanwhile we have the honour to request from you an attentive perusal of the original and to subscribe ourselves.

Sir &c

(Signed) Edwin Stevens.
U.S. Consul.

(") Julius Hartmann.
Vice Consul for Germany &c

(") W. H. Wilkinson.
N.B. In acting Assist. in charge.

No. 410.

Treaty Consuls to N. E. Lin Governor. &c.

May 19th, 1884.

Sir,

We have the honour to enclose a copy of a despatch addressed by us to the acting Intendent of this Circuit and to request that you will give it your serious attention, as the question involved is of the greatest importance to Foreign Trade and international intercourse at this Port.

We have &c

(Signed) Edwin Steven.
H. S. Consul.

(") Julius Hartmann
Vice Consul for Germany &c

(") H. H. Wilkinson
H. B. M's Actg Asst in charge

Taotai Ma to Treaty Consuls.

May, 27th, 1884.

Sir,

Some time ago I rec'd a despatch with reference to some foreign flour imported by Shen Chang Bro., and upon which, on their arrival at Ningpo, the Officials of the Yang-Kuang likin Station demanded likin. To this despatch I at once returned a reply and at the same time informed the Yang Kuang Station to Examine into the matter and report to me accordingly. On perusing the report sent me by the Examiner Chü, of Yang Kuang I find him to state as follows: "Hitherto in the Open Port of Ningpo, there has been no Campo. Our humble Station has always collected likin on numerous articles, of which the greater portion have been foreign food Stuffs. In the matter of foreign flour, the

Regulations

Regulations state plainly that one mace should be levied on each piece. Since the establishment of this station more than twenty years ago, merchants who have imported goods for sale, have all of them followed the Regulations and paid likin. There has never been a word said about the matter. Shen chang is kept by Chinese, and do not stand in the same position as foreign merchants - for this reason when they imported some flour, likin was demanded of them in conformity with existing Regulations. We have strictly examined the runners of this station and find that they are neither guilty of extortion nor at fault in any way. On inquiry, we find that Shen chang is kept by a Chinese named Lin, not a foreign merchant. Therefore when a case came up for settlement, it was his duty to refer to to local Chinese authorities. Instead, however, this

shop

shop has seen fit to send a petition to the Consuls that they may avoid paying likin. This is truly overstepping one's position and causing confusion of matters. For this the District Magistrate should bring him up and besides order him to pay the likin according to Regulations. We send you a copy of the Regulations for Examination, and also a record of the likins that have been paid on foreign flour in the past, &c &c. On Examination, I find, that the Yang Kuang Station established at Kampo, has collected likin in the past. The former Taotai Sih issued a proclamation which has been followed by Chinese and foreign merchants for over twenty years. The Consul living so near the Yang Kuang station must have known that foreign flour is an article that has paid likin in the past. This time when Shên Chang

Hsu

Hoo imported some flower and likin was demanded of them, the act was in perfect conformity with the Regulations. But this shopkeeper is a Chinese named Lin, and he has gone to the Consuls to petition them to help him avoid paying likin. This is most improper and I will take measures about him. In one of your former despatches, you raised the question of Campoo as a Foreign Settlement. I will reply to that when I have considered carefully the question. In my previous despatch, I stated that "foreign flower has not hitherto paid likin" - The word "likin" should have been "duty"

Ma Taotai to Treaty Consuls.

On the 21st inst. I had the honour to receive a despatch from the Hon. Consuls, together with an enclosed Memorandum. These I have carefully perused. Regarding the case of some foreign flour imported by the Chinese firm Shên Chang, I have already returned a reply in a separate despatch, enclosing a copy of a report made by the Examiner of the Yang Kwang likin station. But in regard to the statement made in your despatch that "Tampo in Ningpo is the same as the Foreign settlement at Shanghai and that since the latter is exempt from the collection of likin, why should not Tampo be the same, I think the Hon. Consuls are still under a misapprehension.

Referring to the Chefoo Convention made in the 2nd year of Kwang

Sü,

Sir, it is stated that "at all ports
opened to trade, whether by earlier or
later agreement, at which no
settlement area has been previously
defined, it will be the duty of the
British Consul, acting in concert with
his colleagues, the Consuls of the other
powers to come to an understanding
with the local authorities regarding the
definition of the foreign Settlement Area.
The Chefoo Convention further states that
"the date for giving effect to the
stipulations affecting exemption
of Imports from Likin taxation; within
the foreign Settlements, and the Collection
of Likin on Opium by the Customs
Inspectorate at the same time as
the tariff duty upon it will be fixed
as soon as the British Government
has arrived at an understanding on
the subject with other foreign Governments."

The text of the Treaty is very
plain, stating what is as defined
Foreign Settlement and what is not

a

a defined Foreign Settlement. In the case of the latter it is the duty of the British Consul acting in concert with his colleagues, the Consuls of other Powers, to come to an understanding regarding the definition of the Settlement Area". It cannot be said that any place where are foreign houses is a foreign Settlement whether it has been defined as such or not. Again as regards the words "the date for giving effect to the stipulations affecting exemption of imports from likin taxation within the foreign Settlement, and the collection of likin upon Opium by the Customs Inspectorate at the same time as the tariff duty upon it will be fixed as soon as the British Government have arrived at an understanding on the subject with other Foreign Governments."-

It cannot be said that Opium shall pay all duties and likins to the Customs Inspectorate

and

and foreign goods shall be exempt from the payment of Likin, whether there is any understanding on the subject or not.

In the 2nd year of Kuang Sü, (i.e 1876) a despatch was received from the Taotai at Shanghai stating that "as regards the Settlement at Shanghai, there exist both general plans and plans of particular portions all drawn up by foreigners and the boundaries of the Settlement have long been fixed." Shanghai thus, according to the Chefoo Convention as above quoted, becomes a foreign Settlement. In the present year N. E. Shên the Superintendent of Trade, has made known that in the Foreign Settlement of Shanghai, beginning the 1st month of the 3rd year of Kuang Sü. (Feb. 1877) no Likin was to be paid by foreign merchants selling foreign goods. In other Ports a Settlement must

first

first be defined as Settlement Area before any such arrangement could be put in execution. He i.e. Shen implies that while foreign merchants do not pay Lekin, Chinese merchants are different. He further states that settlements in other ports have first to be defined as Foreign Settlements before any action can be taken. Hence, before they are so defined, they are not the same as the Foreign Settlement at Shanghai. In the 2nd year of Kuang Sü (i.e. 1876) the authorities at Ningpo received a copy of the Chefoo Convention but several years have elapsed and no despatch has yet been rec'd from the British Consul or the other Consuls to come to an understanding with the local authorities regarding a settlement area. On the contrary, in Canton there have been established Lekin stations for Opium, Tea, Silk and

Foreign

Foreign Goods. These were established the first year of Lunejchè more than twenty years ago. That this has been the state of things the Hon. Consul Mr. Cooper, having resided in Kinejpo so long, is well aware. That gentlemen who have acted as Consuls for the U. S. and Germany from time to time, all of them able and talented men, have hitherto said nothing on the question of a foreign Settlement. You, Hon. Consuls and the Consuls of the past have shewn themselves clever and clear sighted men, and why is it that nothing has been said? It is — because they comprehend the — difficulties in the way. Canpo is surrounded on three sides by water. It has only one main St. facing South East, called the Front Strand. Facing South West is the Back strand. On these streets only there are foreign houses and —

Honey

Kongs, but interspersed among these are numerous Chinese houses. On the Extreme North west there are the Race Course and Cemetary of the Foreigners. Not far from these are the graves and fields of the natives. Therefore if it is desired to mark out a foreign settlement so that it be advantageous to foreigners and at the same time not prejudicial to the Chinese, and to have no discord arise, the task is extremely difficult. The Police Stations, for the protection of foreign interests, are generally maintained, as at Shanghai, by the Municipal taxes of foreign merchants. But in Kiungchow at Hainan, in the 6th year of Tung Chih. (1867) the British Consul, because foreign business had fallen off said that the foreign merchants could no longer furnish the means for maintaining a Police Station. Therefore it was decided

that

that the different Lekin Stations should each year pay out several thousand dollars to defray the current expenses of the Police Station. This has been done, for over twenty years, the expenses are quite heavy, and as soon as Canton is decided a foreign Settlement, and no Lekin can be further levied, these expenses cannot be met. To sum up with, it is many decades since the Treaty Consuls and the Chinese Authorities have enjoyed perfect harmony - they have consulted with each other, they have benefited each other, and they have had what a perfect mutual understanding.

In regard to the document addressed to the past Taotai Du Ch'a jen with reference to the rules governing foreigners travelling in the interior, I regret to state that our records on the subject were burned in 1863 when the city was

lost,

lost and are consequently not on file in this Office. But this has nothing to do with the question of a foreign Settlement. I hope Your Hon. Consuls will take the above into consideration and acquaint yourself with the contents. —

May 31st, 1884.

N. B. M. Consulate.
Kiungchow, April, 22nd, 1884.

To,
Ma Taot'ai.

Sir,

I have perused with attention your despatch of the 19th inst. informing me of fresh rules relating to the collection of inland revenue. While the 46th Art. of the Treaty of Tientsin allows the Authorities at the Port to adopt the means they judge most proper to prevent the revenue suffering from fraud or smuggling it does not allow them to make impracticable or vexatious Regulations and therefore I can only provisionally consent to them on the distinct understanding that no advantage be taken of them to extort money or to cause delay. And again the foreign treaties provide that no dues in excess of the half import duty, according to the tariff,

tariff, shall be levied on manufactures and other goods imported from abroad between the Port and the place of their consumption. I therefore trust that the Authorities, while desirous of availing themselves of all the advantages given them by Treaty, will take due care that no duty, such as Octroi or other taxes be levied by the authorities in the country on foreign goods in transport in contravention of the 28th Article. With regard to the cases of smuggling at the North Barrier, of which complaint is frequently made, I beg to be permitted to question whether the proposed or other Regulations can be expected to prove effective so long as it is notorious that all and everyone of the underlings at that Barrier pay each a certain amount for their respective positions. This cannot but be known to their superiors; who, however, answer

they

5

they may be to put a stop to smuggling, should not blow hot and cold. Were the case on the discovery of dishonesty and dereliction of duty on the part of these men to be at once enquired into, and followed up by the summary punishment and dismissal of the culprit, more would be done, it seems to me, to place a check on attempts to evade duties than by enforcing the proposed regulations.

I trust ere long that the clause of the Thepoo Convention, Sec. III Art. I. providing for a certain area may be put in force at this Port and that the monopolies of the Guilds may be terminated, to the advantage not only of foreign trade, but also of the Imperial Government.

I am &c

Mr. Stevens to Taotai Ma.

June, 19th, 1884.

Sir,

I ask Y. E. indulgence in delaying my acknowledgement of the receipt of your despatches of 27th and 31st of May. Other duties have demanded my attention; but fearing you may interpret silence on my part as acquiescence in the views contained therein, I beg to make a brief reply. In regard to your despatch of May 27th, setting forth the views of the Lekin Officers and their assumed rights under the Treaties to Lekin foreign food stuffs and other articles imported, I will simply state that, when the Petition was rec'd from Shen Chang Hao, wherein they stated that Lekin was being demanded on some American flour imported by them, for the sole use of foreigners, I felt it my duty as

Consul

forced to enter my earnest protest, feeling as I did and do, that the action was most unjust and contrary to the intents of the treaties. In your despatch, you also state that Mr. Cooper, the English Consul, was well aware of the existence of this Regulation to levy foreign goods in Campo. He has, however, personally assured me that he did not know the existence of any such Regulation and was not at all aware that you even allowed it to be done. No doubt a careful perusal of Mr. Cooper's reply to H.E.'s last two despatches will convince you far better than anything I can say, that in his many years of experience and in his full knowledge of the status of this Campo, he has always thought it a Foreign Settlement; and that H.E. Sui Taysin, the last Taotai, ever

regarded

regarded it as such, de facto, at least. More than that, Mr Cooper fails to remember, though you give him great credit for familiarity with local affairs, any custom or regulation by which the Pekin officers were permitted to demand Pekin on foreign food stuffs. Rule 2nd of the Treaty classes foreign flour among the list of duty free goods, yet you claim it is both subject and has always paid Pekin, even when expressly imported for foreign consumption, as in the present instance. I certainly cannot consent to this interpretation of the treaties or the rules governing them. As H. E. still upholds it, however, I have but to refer the matter to our Minister at Peking, Hon. John Russell Young, who has personally assured me that he shall at once look carefully into the matter. That H. E. may

be

be well advised, I have sent for his consideration a full and correct copy of all our correspondence on the subject under discussion. I do not see that any good will arise by our further discussion of the matter. It is my simple duty as Consul when I observe an act of injustice towards foreigners or their commercial interests to report to H. E. for consideration and action and should we fail to agree, to refer the matter to my Minister. I very much regret that these questions have come up for discussion between us, but I am glad they have in no way interfered with our cordial and friendly relations.

No. 57. Enclosure.

Mr. Stevens to Mr. Young.

July, 24th, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose herewith a copy of a despatch rec'd from the former Taotai Mata jen giving me notification that they have decided to establish the new rules governing the internal transit of goods as set forth in his despatch of the 19th April, a copy of which, Enclosure No. 1. as forwarded H. E. with my despatch No. 57. of June, 20th I made no acknowledgment of the receipt of this despatch, thinking it was wholly unnecessary to make any further reply, as the entire question had already been referred to the Legation.

I beg to call H. E.'s attention to the fact, however, that they have abandoned their intention to establish

the

the new barrier known as "Yang "Kuang" within the foreign settlement, thus conceding that I was right in asserting that this barrier was illegally established. The English Consul, Mr Cooper, provisionally approved of the establishment. He now concedes that he was wrong and that he is very glad I took the stand I did. I wish to forward this copy as Enclosure No 11. with my despatch No. 51. Allow me to express the hope that our Ld. H.E. in conjunction with the other foreign ministers may succeed in having this likin business entirely done away with.

I am &c

(signed) Edwin Stevens

U. S. Consul.

Enclosure.

Official correspondence with Mala
jin, Acting Taotai, Ningpo.

Rec'd June, 29th. -

On the 19th June I had the honour to
receive a despatch from N. E. Lui,
Gov. of the Kiang, wherein was inclosed
a communication from the authorities
of the General Lekin Station at Hangchow,
stating as follows: - "Humbly referring
to Rule 7 of the treaty governing the transit
of goods into the interior, it says, 'after
the final destination of the good has
been declared, if the goods should be
secretly sold on the way, it is liable
to confiscation' &c. Formerly, when
on account of the inefficiency of the -
transit pass system, goods destined
for one place were taken to another,
goods destined for a distant town
were sold at a near one, troubles
never cease to arise, so that a
regulation was made with following
effect, and requires to be followed
out

out, viz:- When goods have reached their destination, the transit pass is to be retained, and forwarded up to the General Likin office for inspection.

In 1874 an agreement was made with the Shaoshing Likin office to issue passes or certificates to be taken to the succeeding barriers - and when the goods reach the next barrier, to issue a return certificate. If within ten days or so, no return certificate is rec'd, then it is concluded that the goods have been sold on the way and it will be the duty of the Kotang here to examine into the matter. Prescribed copies of the passes and return certificates have been made; these we request H. E. to examine. Our office has already issued notifications to have this followed out.

This year a petition is rec'd from the Shaoshing Likin Office regarding the irregularities that had

had long grown up from the existing transit pass system. Therefore they requested that some changes be made and triplicate passes be required, and that the consecutive numbers be on these passes to insure a strict vigilance. This office has already issued notifications to have this carried out.

This rule requiring passes and return certificates is established from that clause of the Treaty whereby all secret sales of goods (on the way) are prohibited. This rule has practically long been in force, and it is at this time specially enforced to insure additional vigilance, not by any means to establish new regulations, nor is it with the view to levy any extra tekin. The Kotang tunes are established by the Chinese with the view to guard against irregularities, and they have been

in

in existence for over ten years, and have not been disturbed.

On receipt of a copy of a despatch from the Consul for the United States saying that the first barrier ought to be the North Barrier and that this barrier only has the right to examine the goods and visé the transit pass, to see if they tally, we have examined into the matter and find that the distance from the Yang Kuang Station to the North Barrier is trifling and that no secret sales of goods can take place between these stations. Therefore, this suggestion (on the part of the U.S. Consul) ought to be adopted, and goods ought to be first examined at the North Barrier, and a pass ought to be issued for the next succeeding barrier. It is not necessary that the Yang Kuang Station

should

should issue passes, thus to cause more trouble. We request you, - therefore, to instruct the Customs Taotai at Ningpo, to inform the U. S. Consul of this.

In as much as no changes in the Treaty Regulations have been made, it seems hardly necessary to address the Tsung-li yamên in these matters. Whether this is proper or no, consultations and investigations ought to be made conjointly and we look up to H. E. for directions. We pray you to issue notifications to the subordinate offices, so that the Lekin offices pr Ningpo and Shaoshing may be informed of our actions and act accordingly.

"Therefore", the Governor adds, "notifications have been issued and despatches sent. The U. S. Consul should be communicated with, that he may be informed."

On

On receipt of this from N. E. Lee, and on Examination of its contents, I find that they are substantially what I have written to your Hon. Consul before. I have also communicated the above to the Superintendent for Southern Trade, and the Viceroy of Chekiang and Fukien, and sent instructions to the Ningpo Local Office to conform to these regulations.

Despatch No. 492

No. 45. Enclosure. 2.

Mr. Young to Mr. Stevens.

1st July, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your despatch No. 51 dated, June, 16th, 1884 with enclosures in reference to the collection of Cash at Ningpo. - I have read with care the correspondence between the Taotai and the Consular body and approve your action in uniting with your colleagues to secure freedom of trade in Ningpo, and an observance of treaties so far as foreigners are concerned.

I will not enter into the question you present in detail until I have conferred with my colleagues. The question can be more readily settled if made a

a matter of joint action.

The arguments advanced by you based upon the stipulations of the Chefoo Convention would in my opinion have more force had that convention been ratified by H.B.M.'s Government. In the absence of such a ratification, it is probable that in any discussion based upon its provisions we shall be informed that it is an unfulfilled and imperfect instrument and that until both parties to the covenant accept its obligations, it has no force. In anticipation of such an argument I think your case will have to rest upon antecedent treaties, and more especially the treaties of Tientsin.

I am &c

(Signed) John Russell Young.

RECEIVED
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 8 1884
RECEIVED

No. 493. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 8th, 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Account for telegrams.

Synopsis.

Covers statement of this account from April 1st, to August 3rd, with the usual vouchers.

No. 493. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking August 8th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen

Secretary of State.

Sir:—

I have the honor to transmit herewith a statement of the telegram account of this Legation from April 1st to August 3rd, 1884. with the usual vouchers. 1/493.

The serious difficulties at present existing between France and China will sufficiently account to the Department for the unusual

unusual amount of this expense.

I regret to add that through the negligence of my Private Secretary I am unable at the moment to comply with the terms of Department Circular of January 4th 04, and furnish copies of all telegrams included in this account. The missing copies will however be sent forward at a later moment.

I have drawn upon the Department for the amount due, and trust that my draft will be duly honored.

I

I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant.
Geo. Randolph Kemp.

Enclosure.
1. Telegram account from April 1st/64, to August 3rd/64,

"A"

Shanghai.
30th April, 1884.

American Minister
Hongkong.-
What port -
shall I send Legation mail
from America.-

Cheshire.

"B."

Shanghai, 10th April, 1884.

Holcombe.

Peking.-

Telegram received anxious know meaning incident leave Saturday unless events interfere.-

Young.

"E"

Shanghai. May, 29th, 1884.

Holcombe Peking.-

Prelinghuysen decides Chinese essential to display & exhibit at New Orleans & may land, remain unmolested and return at proper time information desired & probable numbers. and port of Entry.-

Young.

"F."

Shanghai, 30th May, 1884.

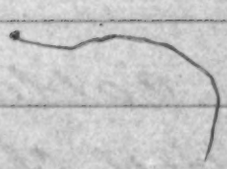
Nolcombe

Re Kinié.

Secretary cables — accept principal Hill claim leaving interest for future — discussion if receipt in full of claim is demanded suspend — final action until further — instructions press earnestly for payment principal leaving — interest open question. —

Young. —

(Seal.)



"G."

Seckendorff.

Swalow.

Thanks. Is Ashmore

satisfied.

Young.

Sent from Shanghai. May, 29th, 1884.

"J"

Ningpo.
May, 26th, 1884.

Frelinghuysen

Washington.

Yamen renews offer pay principal Hill claim declining your proposition.

Young.

Sent from Shanghai, May, 27th, 1884.

"H".

Shanghai.
23rd June, 1884.

Holcombe.
Reking.

What
progress Kenyon proved
ozoje Kwich ibjyh
wg Kpt zxdoy hyt leave
Thursday.

Young
seal.

"A"

Shanghai
19th June, 1884.

Holcombe

Peking.

Hbgjt gzzve.
ykpvt evivd gujvu
kvvek.

Young.

2

April, 2nd, 1884

Secretary State.

Washington.

Holcombe much prefers remaining but will readily accept Departments judgement. Leave to day obedience instructions 21 absent six weeks

Young.

Telegram

April, 2nd, 1884.

Secretary State

Washington.

Prince Kung accepts invitation - China Exhibit New Orleans.

Young.

"y"

Telegram.

Mr. Holcombe to Mr. Young.

April, 9th, 1884.

Prince Kung and four members Privy Council stripped of all office. Cause lack energy in Annam affair. Shall see Yamen at once.

Holcombe.

Sent in Cypher.

7

Telegram. "U"

Peking, 20-5-1884.

Minister Young.

Shanghai.

Hills claim Yamên refuses Department — proposition renews offer pay principal only.

Holcombe.

"V"

Minister Young.

Shanghai.

Two cyphers

received. will take immediate

action.

Holcombe.

31st May, 1884

"X"

Minister Young.

care Cheshire - Shanghai.

Yamên making satisfactory arrangements China Exhibit - New Orleans. Hart says Drew and perhaps Woodruff in charge collection. Hills claim hope reasonable offer from Yamên.

Holcombe.

"Y"

Minister
Young
care, Chesbire
Shanghai.

Five per cent impossible
expect answer to later
proposition in two days
Yamen hesitating.
Holcombe.

June, 24th

Z.

Young.
care Chestwie.
Shanghai.

Yanwen declines ~
payment principal Hill
claim except for receipt in
full.

Holcombe.

Young.

Care, Chestwin.

Shanghai.

x o v v m	h b h a o
w b a x p	x z z e e
i k r e l	m j k a w
m g w y r	z a v v z
p b g u c	y k j v l
k a g u o	w u b a r

Holcombe.

"B 1"

Amoy.

13th May, 1884.

American Consul.

Shanghai.

Send mail to Ningpo.

Young.

"D"

Amoy, 14th May, 1884.

Holcombe.

McKinley.

State Department -
propose settlement Hills' claim
principal fifty four thousand
interest five per cent. make
demand Yamên urgently and
telegraph answer Shanghai. -
in event of refusal do not let
demand prejudice integrity
claim present form. -

Young. -

"A"

Hongkong 1st May, 1884.

American Consul
Shanghai.

Send mail to Amoy.

Young.

"K"

Minister Young.
Tientsin.

14th July, 1884.

French Ultimatum - delivered Saturday demands 50 Million dollars. If not agreed to within seven - days French will seize Chinese Soil and pay - themselves advise China not heed Foreign Powers but make peace with - France. China replied - yesterday will not pay one cash have seen despatches copies promised. Parkes - will not go Tientsin. Better come here as soon as - possible. -

Holcombe.

Secretary State. "L"

Washington.

20-7-1884.

akzel qcwuo

joxzy hbojm

hwedc qivdx

uaten ygwjt

eauth jxxua

muune zxjoh

hgtdm xbsom

hogxc vouyh

bawad mblvl

qauvd kwtdx

pxxep vbezd

kjdvm kkxaf

iaudj wjxxx

yzkuo fhttq

bojdm klxvp

tgzgp fbjob

obauh hopho

vomyf wvzee

voxvg kwavx

eauyw mxzxh

boxvp evidm

zizxe kkpja

z f g v p
c b u u r
c o x d f
k w e d l
m v w v e
g a z e e
h a u i f
k k r y p
y u e d l
b b j v n
v k z m c
z w i d m
q a u j t
u o j o h
w c a u f
k r e h f
w j w v k
g k b r e
m h w v e
e p v v p

u b p z l
x g t a h
w e b m e
e g k p e
v b k u a
e a u j m
l b a j y
w r l m m
k w k e d
j o x u h
k k z l j
c g l e l
k g r v d
u i b x f
e o s v w
j d k p p
z g r m m
e f l r d
y g k f h
p g r m m
y o u n g

French ultimatum ~ demands fifty million ~ dollars indemnity if not agreed to in 7 days France will seize Chinese soil. ~ China refused ~ general ~ opinion diplomatic body war inevitable. Have ~ requested Admiral concentrate vessels in Chinese ~ waters.

China yesterday appealed to Legation quotes first article treaty Tientsin and invokes Amer. good offices ~ Answered matter referred Washington. ~ China relies largely upon us to save them from war ~ and Legation trusts possible President to take some action.

Young.

"M"

Admiral Davis - Yokohama.
Affairs China France ~
threatens immediate war ~
recommend your presence
all available force China ~
waives same advice sent ~
British, German admirals -
they probably rendezvous at
Woosung. -

Young.

20 - 7 - 1884.

Admiral Davis

Yokohama.

20-7-1864.

ucbqw	xdszw
kgbfs	kfkoo
xxlof	krlsf
qrlof	egnff
illsf	ksmlq
xonia	wbsfs
zolos	colyr
wcmfk	wfqem
uwlof	xdoqn
wqcvw	ikoim
jnnec	cdquf
xqlds	qqyfs.
zdqzf	vvnlp
undbl	wbcij
yljms.	jwmla
abh.	

Young.-

Admiral Davis. "K"

Yokohama.

22nd July, 1884.

Situation exceedingly grave, believe American interests require your presence.

Young.

Admiral Davis

Yokohama.

22nd July, 1884.

brggo jrmdf

rfkiy cbdbg.

xgwip woyik

wglil cfcdw.

krkff bxoff

dwyff vljfb.

xxoim if.

Young.

American Consul. "O"

Jeinsin.

Bona fide sale necessary,
before declaration war. —
Press business to conclusion.
I see Prince to-day and
hope good news, but not
over-sanguine. — Tell —
Nicholay.

Young.

28/7/84

"P"

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.

July, 30th, 1884.

Long conference with Prince. China asserts that there has been no violation treaty, except by France. Presents at length arguments support. Admits most unequivocal manner that if there has been such violation on her part she should and would pay indemnity, accepting that responsibility as principle international law. Anxious avoid war China again solicits good offices President begging him at once communicate President France. Earnestly hopes France will agree to accept the arbitration President as to facts. This offer communicated formally

Official

official note. The accomplish-
ment of this I believe only
means averting war.

Young.-

"2"

Consul General Stahel.
Shanghai.

Chinese government assent transfer. Say to Russell most important transfer made before first august and that transfer be an absolute bona fide sale without conditions understood or expressed.

Young.

27th July, 1884.

Consul General Stahel.

Shanghai.

ijydf bykth

wijsf kzlma

wbgol lborf

xdlbc fijma

wodsh bzysb

figqm jznqm

bckfm uskyf

olnie ciioos

aajmc ubcoo

uzqfs. kdbil

sxldsn sdmcq

jxiltm ucymf

bgdii. czglq

jfmdy czylm

bufnf xdqth

qlnix pikma

ws.

Youna.

"B"

Consul General Stahel.
Shanghai.

Tell Russell sale made
bona fide before declaration
war will be protected. –
Viceroy seems disposed
consent

Young.

28/7/84

Consul General Stahel.
Shanghai.

u

jxdcl adoiu
zdtcf slfge
csuyf olniy
wfdgl uzytm
egnxw zoiib
xlgit jxcvw
ixnud bxusa
qnokh bxclh
kdxdc.

young.

Consul Smithers. "81"

Zanzibar.

Inform Mercury –

believe communication opens

way peaceful solution see

Yamên afternoon

Young.

28/7/84

Consul Smithers.

Tientsin.

Use your own

judgment about going.

Young.

28/7/84

"U"

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.-

Confidential - China consents transfer steamers Chinese - Navigation Company - twenty seven in all to American flag under Russell Company. Have an stipulated sale must be bona fide and made before war - declared. See Prince afternoon - about your despatch.

Young.

28/7/84

Consul General Stahel. -
Shanghai.
31st July, 1884.

Government affirms assent
to transfer. Li vacillating -
anxious on point of return -
ultimately China. Must -
insist upon bona fide transfer. -
Have pressed Li make this arrange-
ment. If made before actual -
war Legation will protect and
have so informed Admiral -
now en route to Shanghai.

Young.

"N"

Consul Smithers

Tientsin -

31st July, 1884.

Confidential.

Press upon Li the importance of immediate transfer, and that orders to do so be sent by cable to Mahin Shanghai. Events grow more critical. -

Young.

"X 14

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.

1st August, 1884.

China merchants fleet
sold and transferred to
American flag yester-
day.-

Young.

"4"

Russell & Co.

Shanghai.

1st August, 1884.

Accept my congratulations.

Russell Young.

"Z"

Trinqate.

Foochow.-

Suggestion will be

considered.-

Young.

1st August, 1884.

"B 2"

Seymour

Carlton.

Send report -

receipts correspondence

settlement Russell's claim.

Young.

2nd August, 1884.

"62"

Consul General.

Stahel.

Shanghai.

2nd August, 1884.

Tell Russell assurance
given strongly Yamen
satisfied with transfer.

Young.

"D 2"

Smithers.

Tientsin. -

Direct "Hacan" and "Pautah"

to hoist American Flag. -

Young. -

3rd August, 1884.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 22 1884
RECEIVED.

PRINTED
FOREIGN RELATIONS
1884

No. 494. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 8th, 1884.

John Russell Young to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Treaty between China & France,

Synopsis.

Covers copy of French text and comparison of translation by Mr. Holcombe of both French and Chinese texts into English.

No 494. One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, 8th August, 1884.

To the,

Honourable Fred.k T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose you a copy of the recent Convention between China and France. The Department will note in parallel columns, a translation into English, from both the French and Chinese texts. While the French text must be accepted as conveying

1
494.

conveying the exact meaning of the Treaty, the variation in forms of expression, and the evident intent of the writers is worthy of attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Wm. Russell Henry.

Enclosure.

1. The Treaty between China and France.

Despatch No. 494.

Enclosure.

Le Gouvernement de la République Français et sa majesté l'Empereur de Chine voulant, au moyen d'une convention preliminaire, dont les dispositions serviront de bases à un traité definitif, mettre un terme à la crise qui affecte gravement aujourd'hui la tranquillité publique et le mouvement général des affaires, rétablir sans retard et assurer à jamais les relations de bon voisinage et d'amitié qui doivent exister entre les deux nations, ont nommé pour leurs plénipotentiaires respectifs, savoir,

Sa

Sa Majesté l'Empereur de Chine Son Excellence Li-Hong-Tchang, Grand Tuteur présomptif du fils de Sa Majesté l'Empereur, premier Secrétaire d'État, Vice-roi du Tchili, noble héréditaire de Ire classe du 3e rang;

Le Gouvernement de la République Française: Monsieur Ernest François Fournier, capitaine de frégate, commandant l'Éclaireur d'Escadre le Volta, officier de la Légion d'honneur, etc, etc, etc.

Lesquels, après avoir échangé leurs pleins pouvoirs, trouvés en bonne et due forme,

sont

sont convenus des Articles suivants:

Article I.

La France s'engage à respecter et à protéger contre toute agression d'une nation quelconque et en toutes circonstances les frontières méridionales de la Chine limitrophes du Tonkin.

Article II.

Le céleste Empire, rassuré par les garanties formelles de bon voisinage, qui lui sont données par la France quant à l'intégrité et à la sécurité des frontières méridionales de la Chine, s'engage:

1°. A retirer immédiatement

ment sur ses frontières les garnisons Chinois du Tonkin;

2° A respecter dans le présent et dans l'avenir les traités directement intervenus ou à intervenir entre la France et la cour de Hué.

Article III.

En reconnaissance d'l'attitude conciliante du Gouvernement du céleste Empire et pour rendre hommage à la sagesse patriotique de Son Excellence Ly-Hong-Tchang, négociateur de cette convention, la France renonce à demander une indemnité à la Chine.

En retour la Chine s'engage à

à admettre sur toute l'étendue de ses frontières méridionales limitrophes du Tonkin le libre trafic des marchandises entre l'Annam et la France d'une part et la Chine de l'autre, réglé par un traité de commerce et de tarifs à intervenir dans l'esprit le plus conciliant de la part des négociateurs chinois et dans des conditions aussi avantageuses que possible pour le commerce français.

Article IV.

Le Gouvernement français s'engage à n'employer aucune expression de nature à porter atteinte au prestige du Céleste

Empire

empire dans la rédaction du traité définitif, qu'il va en contracter avec l'Annam et qui abrogera les traités antérieurs relatifs au Tonkin.

Article V.

Dès que la présente convention aura été signée, les deux gouvernements nommeront leurs plénipotentiaires qui se réuniront dans un délai de 3 mois pour élaborer un traité définitif sur les bases fixées par les articles précédents.

Conformément aux usages diplomatiques le texte français fera foi.

Fait à Tientsin le onze mai

mai mil huit cent quatre vingt-
quatre (le 17me jour de la 4me l'une
de la 10me année de Kouang Shiu)
en quatre expeditions, deux en
langue française deux en langue
Chinoise, sur lesquelles les
plénipotentiaires respectifs ont
signé et apposé le sceau de leurs
armes.

Chacun des plénipotentiaires
a gardé un exemplaire de
chaque lettre.

Le plénipotentiaire
pour le celeste Empire

Le
plenipotentiaire
pour le
Gouvernement de
la Republique
Française

Française.

Copy this

Translation.

The Government of the French Republic and His Majesty, the Emperor of China being desirous, by means of a preliminary Convention, the terms of which shall serve as a basis for a definite Treaty, to put an end to a crisis which to-day gravely affects the public tranquility and the general movement of affairs, and to reestablish and secure forever those relations of good neighborliness and friendship which should

should exist between the two nations, have named as their respective Plenipotentiaries: that is to say

His Majesty, the Emperor of China, H.E. Li Hung Chang, Senior Tutor presumptive of the son of His Majesty the Emperor, First Secretary of State, Viceroy of Pehili, a Hereditary Noble of the 1st class of the 3rd rank.

The Government of the French Republic, Monsieur Ernest François Fournier, Frigate-Captain, Commander of the despatch vessel "Volta", Officer of the Legion of Honor, etc.

etc. etc.

(who, having exchanged their full powers which have been found in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles.

Here insert the articles from the next volume

Article I.

France engages herself to respect, and to defend against every nation whatever and in all circumstances, the southern frontiers of China, bordering upon Tonquin.

Article II.

The Celestial Empire,

reassured

reassured by these formal guarantees of good neighborliness which are given by France respecting the integrity and security of the Southern frontiers of Chinia, engages itself:

1st. To immediately withdraw within its own frontiers, the Chinese garrisons of Longpin;

2nd. To respect in the present and future the treaties made or which shall be made directly between France and the Court of Hué.

Article III.

In

In recognition of the conciliatory attitude of the Government of the Celestial Empire and as a tribute to the patriotic wisdom of H. E. Li Hung Chang, the negociator of this Convention, France renounces her demand for an indemnity from China.

In return China engages herself to admit, throughout the entire extent of her southern frontiers bordering upon Tonquin, a free commercial traffic, as between Annam and France on the one part and China on the other,

said

said traffic to be regulated by a commercial treaty and a tariff which shall be made in the most conciliatory spirit on the part of the Chinese negotiators and in terms as advantageous as possible to French commerce.

Article IV.

The French Government engages itself not to employ any expression of a nature to infringe upon the prestige of the Celestial Empire in the enactment of a definite treaty which shall be concluded with

Annam

Annam and which shall abrogate former treaties relative to Tonquin.

Article V.

When the present Convention shall have been signed, the two Governments will name their plenipotentiaries, who shall meet within a period of three months to elaborate a definite treaty upon the basis of the foregoing articles.

In accordance with diplomatic usage, the French text shall be authoritative.

Done

done at Tientsin, this May 11th, 1884. (Kuang hsu. 10th year, 4th moon, 17th day.) in four copies, being two each in the French and Chinese languages, to which the respective plenipotentiaries have affixed their names and seals.

Each plenipotentiary preserves one copy of each text.

The Representative of the Celestial Empire

The Representative of the Government of the French Republic

Translation from Official French and Chinese Texts compared.

From French Text.	From Chinese Text.
Article I.	Article I.
France engages herself to respect, and to defend against every nation whatever, and in all circumstances, the Southern frontiers of China bordering-	Whatever contingencies may arise, also in the case of attempts at encroachment by other nations. France agrees to secure and protect

bordering upon Tonquin.

protect the Southern frontier of China which is contiguous to Northern Annam.

Article II.

The Celestial Empire reapsured by these formal guarantees of good neighborliness which are given by France respecting the integrity and security of the Southern

Article II.

There being no fear after the convincing proofs given by France, of that country's making encroachments or causing disturbances, China agrees at

Southern frontiers of China, engages itself:-

1st To as soon as may be withdraw to its own frontiers the Chinese garrisons of Tonquin.

2nd To respect in the present and future the treaties made or which shall be made directly between France and the Court of Hué.

at once to recall to her own frontier all her troops now stationed in Northern Annam; also, not to concern herself with any existing or future treaties between France and Annam.

Article III.

In

Article III.

In

In recognition of the conciliatory attitude of the Government of the Celestial Empire, and as a tribute to the patriotic wisdom of His Excellency Li Hung Chang, negotiator of this convention, France renounces her demand for an indemnity from China.

In return China engages herself to

In gratitude for China's wish to arrange matters, and out of respect for the earnest desire shewn by Li for the general welfare, France is willing not to demand any indemnity from China. At the same time China promises that, on her frontier which touches

Northern

to admit, throughout the entire extent of her Southern frontiers bordering upon Tonquin, a free commercial traffic, as between Annam and France on the one part and China on the other, said traffic to be regulated by a commercial treaty and a tariff which shall be made in the most conciliatory spirit

Northern Annam, she will allow French and Annamite and likewise Chinese goods to come and go and be disposed of fully. She also agrees that when she sends an envoy to conclude the detailed Treaty, he shall also arrange a tariff, which shall be exceedingly liberal

spirit on the part of the Chinese negotiators and in terms as advantageous as possible to French commerce.

liberal, and which will thus be of great advantage to French and Annamite trade.

Article IV.

Article IV.

The French Government engages itself not to employ any expression of a nature to infringe upon the prestige of the Celestial Empire

France agrees that in future, in making or altering any treaty with Annam, she will in no case insert expressions derogatory

Empire in the enactment of a definite treaty which shall be concluded with Annam and which shall abrogate former treaties relative to Tonquin.

derogatory to the prestige or dignity of China, and she will annul all her existing treaties with Annam which injuriously affect Tonquin.

Article V.

When the present Convention shall have been signed, the two Governments will

Article V.

This Convention having now been signed and sealed the two Powers will within

will name their plenipotentiaries, who shall meet within a period of three months to elaborate a definite treaty upon the basis of the foregoing articles.

In accordance with diplomatic usage, the French text shall be authoritative.

Done at Tientsin, May 11th.

within a period of three months appoint their respective plenipotentiaries who shall conclude a definitive treaty upon all the various points hereinbefore mentioned.

Signed and sealed in French and Chinese being two copies of each, each party preserving

11th, 1884. (Kuang Hsu, 10th year, 4th Moon, 17th day), in four copies, being two each in the French and Chinese languages, to which the respective plenipotentiaries have affixed their names and seals each plenipotentiary preserves one copy of each text.

The Representative of

preserving one act as proof.

In accordance with diplomatic usage the French text shall be regarded as correct.

May, 11th, 1884

The Representative of the Celestial Empire.

of the Government
of the French
Republic

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 8 1884
RECEIVED.

PRINTED
FOREIGN RELATIONS
1884

Ans. Oct 20 Chile

No. 495. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States,
Peking, August 12th, 1884.

John Russell Young to
the Secretary of State.

Subject
Payment of Canton Riot Claims

Synopsis.

Covers correspondence relating to the payment of the American claims and copy of receipt in full given therefor.

No. 495. Ten Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, 12th August, 1884.

To the,
Honourable Fred'k T. Frelinghuysen.
Secretary of State.

Sir,

As a further reference to my despatch numbered 429. dated, April 19th/41, and to other despatches upon the same subject, I have the honour to enclose you the Report of the Consul at Canton, with copies of the correspondence between the Consulate and the Legation.

Mit

Legation.

From this it will appear that
Begin The Cantonese Authorities have
paid $8,139.00 as the cost of the
wharf belonging to Messrs. Russell
& Co., destroyed by the Chinese mob
in the Riot of September, 1883. This
payment is the only one that has
been made of the various claims,
and I cannot but commend to
the Department, the energy and
[the U.S. Consul at Canton]
ability of Mr. Seymour, in securing
its adjustment.

End here / The Department will note
Omit
(in Mr. Seymour's despatch, enclosure
No. 1) that Mr. Cunningham of the
firm of Russell & Co., presents a
claim for $ 387.50 which he still
holds

holds due to his firm. The views of Mr. Seymour on this subject are worthy of attention. The firm of Russell & Co., have, in my opinion received substantial justice. Their losses have been paid. They alone of the sufferers at Canton, English, French, and German, have been paid. We have only secured justice after patient and earnest effort. So great a firm as Russell & Co., do not, of course, care for the small amount claimed, but as I infer from Mr. Seymour's despatch their Canton Representative wishes to establish a principle.

The Department will note in that in my despatch to Mr. Seymour

(Seymour No. 77. dated March 22nd/11 must

the Legation refuses to hold the Chinese Authorities responsible for the acts of the Canton Riot, - believing that due diligence was shewn in the suppression of the mob, and that no reason existed for consequential or exemplary - damages. And although this - opinion was not at the time shared by some of my colleagues, the fact that no such claims have been - presented by them, shews that in the light of all the evidence the same conclusion has been - accepted. Assuredly if it could have been shewn that the - Authorities had connived at the

riot

riot, or had been derelict in its suppression, we should have been entitled to serious explanations from China. Therefore, so far as our claims were concerned, I forbade any demand for exemplary damages and confined myself simply to asking China for the payment of the actual losses incurred by American citizens.

I do not see that the supplementary claim of Messrs. Russell & Co., for $ 387.50 as presented by Mr. Cunningham, comes within this ruling. [omit Mr. Cunningham, in a letter presents the case on behalf of his firm. Mr. Seymour's despatch

despatch. (omit enclosure No) however, shews that the Chinese Authorities have been indulgent to Russell & Co., that the wharf was leased to them for shipping purposes, that they retired from the business years ago, and in doing so, left it optional with the Chinese whether they should continue the privilege. The privilege has been continued, not as a matter of right, to Russell & Co., but largely through the good offices of the American Consul at Canton, and because the Chinese wished to shew consideration to this eminent and long established house.

omit I

I

I make this point for the purpose of saying that the house of Russell & Co., having received substantial justice from China, before pressing so small a claim, resting upon questionable grounds they should consider the spirit of indulgence and liberality shewn by China in the matter of the wharf concession. I have noted the fact presented by Mr. Seymour (in enclosure No. 3.) that Mr. Cunningham is not seeking for money, but to maintain a principle, and of course every claim resting upon the maintenance of a principle the Legation would receive with

with special care and respect. But as China has in my opinion discharged her obligations, I do not feel that I should press the matter farther. The question of principle I leave to the Department. I have instructed Mr. Seymour not to press the claim until he has the further orders of the Legation. These orders I shall not give until I am directed to do so. [Omit I do not believe in the claim. It is trivial and especially trivial conveidering that China has paid all she owes. The presentation will only lead to irritation and trouble. We have

have other questions in caution.
The Chinese resist this claim
earnestly. They regard it as
an imputation upon their
good faith in putting down the Mint
riot, and if conceded to us it
will be used as a precedent for
what they would regard as
large claims from others.]

The house of Russell Bro.,
having been paid the cost of the
destroyed Mint namely $8,139.
(as appears in Mr. Cunningham's
letter, enclosure, No. 9.) the Legation
regards the matter as closed.
If you feel, however, that a
question of principle is involved
requiring further action I
shall

shall be happy to carry out the instructions of the Department.

I have the honour to be, Enclosure

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Geo. Russell Young

Omit - Enclosures. -

1. Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young.
   No. 64. - March, 12th, 1884.
2. Mr. Young to Mr. Seymour.
   No. 74. March, 22nd, 1884.
3. Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young.
   April, 16th, 1884.
4. Russell & Co., to Mr. Seymour.
   "A". April, 26th, 1884.
5. Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young.
   No. 76. June, 9th, 1884.

6. Mr. Young to Mr. Seymour.
No. 88 July, 1st, 1884.

7. Russell & Co., to Mr. Seymour.
"B." July, 5th, 1884.

8. Russell & Co., to Mr. Seymour.
"C." July, 7th, 1884.

9. Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young.
No. 80. July, 18th, 1884.

10. Mr. Young to Mr. Seymour.
No. 97. August, 16th, 1884.

Despatch No 495.

No 64. Enclosure 1.

Mr Seymour to Mr Young.

March, 12th, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that the financial arrangements made by the Viceroy of the Two Kwangs with John S. Swire, Esquire, of London, one of the Firm of Messrs. Butterfield & Swire, opulent Ship owners, engaged exclusively in the commerce of the East, who have, through the Chartered Bank of India and Australia, arranged for a comfortable loan to the Chinese Government of the amount needed to settle the riot Claims in Canton and Enable the Chinese Authorities here to settle with claimants for indemnity - and the request is now urgently made upon me, by the Viceroy, "Chang" to adjust the claims of all nationalities arising out of the riot of Sept., 13th, 1883, with the understanding

understanding that my awards of the amounts of indemnity shall be forthwith liquidated.

To that end a special deputation of Chinese officials by request or command of the Viceroy, made known to me to day the desire of the authorities that I should coact, the H. Chief Justice Kung being particularly entrusted with the business on the part of the Chinese Authorities.

A more formal and written request is to be made, in order that the nature of the trust may be so clearly defined, as to admit of no misunderstanding about the duties required of me in adjustment of claims.

I am not prepared to say whether such an arrangement will meet with the approval of the Legations, the Consulates, or the Claimants; but, unless some better plan is suggested, this will be

adhered

adhered to by the Chinese Authorities.—

The absurdity of claimants presenting extravagant or unreasonable claims, and getting behind their respective Consuls, who are urged to support dishonest demands, or engage in strife with Chinese Officials, is apparent; for it is much like the conduct of mischievous urchins in a dog fight.—

The plan proposed is simply to have the claims audited on proof, according to strict business principles; instead of the more lofty and nonsensical style of official negotiations; which call upon Consuls to say "I have the honour "to demand of H.E. the payment of "the claim of my countryman Mr. "Skee rocks, for losses about which "I have not the slightest Knowledge; "but which I assume are correct, as "he is a gentleman of respectability &c

The duties required of one who undertakes

undertakes to adjust matters of the kind involved are not to be covered; but no man is justified in shrinking from the performance of unpleasant duties.

If it shall appear that this is the best available method of getting the desired adjustment of claims for indemnity I will act.

It is gratifying to be able to state that Mr. Swire, as one of the owners of the Steamer "Hankow" has satisfactorily adjusted the claim of the family of the Chinaman who was killed by Dyas, at Canton, on the morning of the riot of September 10th, 1883; by the very liberal indemnity of five thousand dollars, payable in ten annual instalments of 500$ each, the first of which has already been paid; - and that upon the consummation or completion of some arrangement entered into between the Navy and

M

Mr. Burrie, regarding some navigation enterprise, the family of Logan's victim (of August 12/83) will be liberally provided for as indemnity.

As the other Legations are likely to be somewhat informed of the progress of affairs in Canton; and as all of the Consulates here will defer to and respect the wishes of the higher representative Government in Peking. - I deemed it my duty to send you a telegram this evening (under cover to Consul Mosby, of Hong Kong) reading thus: -

"Minister Young - Peking. -

"Chinese authorities urgently
"request my adjustment Shameen
"claims - all nationalities --
"eliminating Chinese indemnity
"to Logan and Dyas 'victims -
"satisfactorily adjusted "by Hankow"
owners. -

Sam'l Rea

(Signed) Charles Seymour.

U. S. Consul.

Despatch No. 495.

No. 77. Enclosure 2.

Mr. Young to Mr. Seymour.

March, 22nd, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to confirm your despatch as follows:-

"Minister Young, Peking - Tungchow.

"Chinese Authorities urgently request "my adjustment Shameen claims all "nationalities eliminating Chinese - "indemnity for Logan and Dias victims "satisfactorily adjusted by Hankow - "owners. Seymour."

It is a satisfaction to the Legation to know that you have won so high a place in the esteem of the Chinese Authorities as to receive this compliment. But there are difficulties

in

in the way of the proposal, one or two of which I will indicate.

For arbitration to be effective and righteous, it must have the assent of all parties. If the foreign powers who have claims arising out of the riots, namely Great Britain, Germany, and France, were to request this Legation to use its good offices in the way of arbitration I would then be in a position to speak. But I cannot volunteer advice. The suggestion must come from them. And as I have no idea that it will be made I do not now entertain, nor have I ever entertained the thought that what you propose is within the range of practical diplomacy.

Furthermore

Furthermore the question between the British and Chinese Governments in what are known as the Logan and Dias cases have taken such a form that I would rather not be involved in their discussion. And so long as the Yamên insist upon the discussion of Logan's responsibility and the extradition of Dias. I see no hope that good can come from the advice of a friendly power. I do not especially regret this, as our interests are slight and secure under the promise of the Yamên that our claims will be paid.

The powers mainly concerned are England and Germany. Their claims are large. France has a small

small claim. If in any way you could assist in securing the payment of these demands by conversations with the Viceroy, I should commend your act as a friendly office. It would be a kindness to Bhima, as in time there must be a compensation for the losses caused by the riots, and delay can only result in irritation. There are so many difficulties in the way of approving your proposal, that I cannot encourage it. A rumour comes to the Legation from Canton that the Viceroy has agreed with Mr. Swire of Butterfield and Swire that a loan should be negotiated in Hong Kong to defray the indemnity. Furthermore that in the event of

certain

certain privileges being conceded to the firm, it will pay the families of the Logan and Dias victims a satisfactory sum of money as indemnity.

The Statement is not very clear nor even taken in connection with your own despatch can I understand the situation well enough to give you a specific instruction. But if any proposal is made to you to aid in such a negotiation the Legation takes it for granted that you will decline. I cannot conceive that the British Legation would ever consent to a bargain with China by which a private firm would be allowed to pay the Chinese for abandoning a question of diplomacy

with

with Great Britain. I have always felt that the British Government as an act of benevolence would recompense these families, and it was that impression which led me in my conversations with the Ministers to recommend the withdrawal of their claims against Great Britain.

Taking all things into consideration and as it appears that what you have done is satisfactory to Russell & Co., whose claim is the only one presented by an American, my judgment is, that you should withdraw altogether from the consideration of the indemnity question. And in the event of a proposed joint action on the part of

of the Consular body. I should like you to say, that, in the opinion of the Legation there are no American interests to be served, and no advantage to be gained by further discussion.

I am &c

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Despatch No. 495.

No. Enclosure 3.

Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young

in

April 16th, 1884.

D. Sir,

Without knowing whether you will stop awhile in Hong Kong before proceeding to Canton, or not, I merely intimate for your information that if you happen to meet any of the firm of Russell & Co. while in Hong-Kong, you may safely assume that their claim for losses by the Shameen riot of Sept. 10th, 1883 has been so far adjusted, that this afternoon I placed in the hands of their agent, F. B. Cunningham Esq. a Chinese Bank Certificate, - rec'd from the Treasurer (Ex. Judge Kung) of Kwang Tung for the amount claimed as the cost of rebuilding their St. Wharf - $6,539.-; and have the assurance that Messrs. Russell & Co. will have soon the Treasurer's receipt

for

for one thousand taels, as payment for two years rent on the wharf at the lease-rental of five hundred Taels per annum; which will be in settlement of Russell Boy's claim of $1600 (Mexicans) for personal and household effects he destroyed and pillaged in the said riot.

This leaves unadjusted their claim for about 250 taels for two years of rent for 1/2 year on the wharf; disallowed for the present at least, but claimed stiffly by Mr. Cunningham who desires to establish the principle of compelling the Chinese Authorities to pay indemnity on all claims of that nature, for the benefit of claimants of other nationalities.

As this involves a question that may have been settled in the international arbitration of claims between the Govt. of the U.S. and other Powers; I deem it my duty, at present, to refrain from

what

what might be considered as ill-
advised zeal, in pressing a claim
about which reasonable doubt, at
least, may exist, touching its validity
apart from the apparent impropriety
of persisting to claim now indemnity
for something of the nature of
"consequential damages" after an
honourable settlement of claims for
just indemnity, about which
there has been no unpleasant
controversy; and when the U.S.
Minister is at hand to determine
whether it is proper and expedient
to make any further demand.

Faithfully &c

(signed) Charles Seymour

Despatch No. 496.

"A" — Copy. Enclosure 4.

Messrs. Russell & Co to Mr. Chas Seymour.

Canton.

26th April, 1884.

Dear Sir,

Referring to our letter of 28th March, 1884 handing you amended claim on the Chinese Government for damages sustained by us on the 10th Sep. 1883, we have now to acknowledge the receipt from His Honour the Provincial Treasurer of Six Thousand Five hundred and Thirty nine dollars ($6539.-) the same being actual cost of rebuilding our Steamer wharf.

Thanking you for your assistance in recovering this portion of our claim.-

We are

(Signed) Russell & Co.-

J. B. Cunningham

Despatch No. 495.

No. 26. Enclosure 5.

Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young.

June 9th, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that yesterday I received from N. E. Chang, Viceroy of the Two Kwangs, a despatch stating that he had directed the Provincial Treasurer, "Kung" to send to this Consulate a receipt of payment of One thousand taels for rent of Messrs. Russell & Co's wharf from Sept. 1885 to Sept. 1887, being in full payment for the claim of Messrs. Russell & Co for actual losses sustained by the riot on Shameen, Sept. 10th, 1883.

As the indemnity for the wharf of Messrs. Russell & Co. destroyed by the said riot, was paid in April last $6,539.00 in full, the only unsettled American claim in my hands growing out of said

riot

riot, is the item claimed by Messrs. Russell & Co. for loss of use of the wharf half a year, (at the paid rental of 500 taels per year) amounting to 250 taels = $387.50; which is disallowed by the Chinese authorities; and, at present, not pressed by the U.S. Consul, pending decision of the U.S. Minister, or State Department.

I am &c

(signed) Charles Seymour
Consul.

Despatch No. 495.

No. 88. Enclosure 6

Mr. Young to Mr. Seymour.

1st July, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your despatch No. 76 dated June 4th, 1884 in further reference to your negotiations with the Viceroy looking to a settlement of American losses arising out of the riots. I congratulate you upon having advanced the business so far, towards a satisfactory conclusion.

The question of rent for the loss of the wharf namely $387.50 is one that I shall have to refer to the Department of State. I am disposed to think that the Chinese authorities have rendered substantial justice in the matter of the claim of Russell Bro., and the amount demanded is so small that I shall be reluctant to press it at the risk

risk of imperilling the friendly relations existing between yourself and the Canadian Authorities and the maintenance of which is of so much value to American interests.

Moreover the nature of the claim as it appears from your statements would place it in the category of what might be called "Consequential damages". The Legation as you know from various instructions has never felt that the circumstances attending the riots in Canton justified us in making a demand for damages of this nature upon the government of China. With this opinion I should not feel justified in doing so without an Express order from the Department.

I am &c

(signed) John Russell Young.

Despatch No. 495.

"B" Copy. Enclosure 7.

Messrs. Russell & Co to Chas. Seymour.

Canton:

5th July, 1884.-

Dear Sir,

In reply to your letter of 24th June, we have to own the receipt from you on 21st idem of the Provincial Treasurer's receipt for Taels one thousand, the same being for rent on our Steamer Wharf for two years from 13th Sept., 1885 to 13th Sept., 1887.

As already agreed, we accept this receipt for Tls 1000. wharf rent, as being indemnity for our claim of $1,600.- for loss by damage and plunder on Shameen, as stated in our letter to you dated 28th March, 1884.-

Thanking you for your assistance in collecting this

pertin

portion of our claim

We are rec'd

(Signed) Russell & Co.

J. B. Cunningham.

Despatch No. 495.

Enclosure 8.

"C". Copy.

Messrs. Russell & Co to Mr. Chas. Seymour.

—

Canton,

7th July, 1884.

Dear Sir,

On the 28th March, 1884 we handed you amended claim on the Chinese Govern.t for $8,826.50/100. Of this amount we have recd on 26th April, and 21st June, an amount of $8,139.- leaving still due to us $387.50/100 — damages from loss of use of the wharf for six months at Taels Five hundred per annum.

We trust that you will soon be able to recover this small balance of $387.50/100 and thus enable both sides to close the account. It appears to us a perfectly fair claim and, indeed, is very far below any adequate compensation for our loss and trouble. It simply represents an amount

actually

actually paid by us to the Chinese —
Authorities for privileges of which we
were deprived, first by the unlawful
acts of their subjects and — secondly,
by the wish of the Authorities that we
would refrain for a time from —
rebuilding. From the 10th Sept 1883,
to the 28th March, 1884 we were unable
to use it for steamers. —

At present the question of interest
is too unimportant to consider, but,
should the amount remain long in
abeyance, we should feel entitled to
at least 8% interest and compound
interest. —

Asking your assistance in —
laying the above before the Chinese
Authorities. —

We remain &c &c

(Signed) Russell & Co. —

T. B. Cunningham

Despatch No. 495.

No. 80. Enclosure 9.

Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young.

July, 18th, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to hand you herewith (appended) receipts of messrs. Russell & Co., for indemnity paid to them by the Chinese Authorities, in full for claims for losses sustained in the destruction of steam boat wharf and property destroyed in Shameen, by the riot of September, 10th, 1883; viz:- for wharf $ 5539 dollars and on Shameen 1600. — " — making a total of $ 8,139 $. A+B/80

I also hand you (appended) messrs. Russell & Co's claim (copy) for loss of use of wharf for six months:- $ 387.50. C/80

You are so familiar with the facts concerning these claims, as set forth in former despatches, and in conversations, that it may, — perhaps

perhaps, be unnecessary to go into
full particulars; but, for maintaining
complete record of the prominent points
in the case, it may be as well for me
to state that during the riot in Canton
on Sept. 10th, 1883, the American firm
of Russell & Co (for over half a century
extensively engaged in commerce at
Canton, and between China and
other countries) sustained losses by
the destruction of a steam boat wharf
at which the riot commenced; and by
the destruction of other property at
their business offices and domiciles on
Shameen.

Messrs. Russell & Co., through their
recognized and authorized Manager
and Agent at Canton, F. B. Cunningham
made a claim, through the U. S.
Consulate at Canton, upon the Chinese
Authorities, for 10,000 $ viz: for the
wharf $ 9000.- and for other property on
Shameen 1,000.- =
Total $ 10,000.- as above stated.

Respectfully,

Respectfully referring to my
despatch No. 38, dated 29th October 1883,
(in paragraphs at foot of page 3, and
continued on page 4) in regard to
these claims, as presented, it will
be seen how the items were viewed. -

"As to the valuations placed on
"the several items in their claims, I
"am perfectly satisfied as to their -
"fairness and accuracy; with, -
"perhaps, some doubt, arising from
"my ignorance of the property, as to
"the item for the wharf. I do not know
"that the wharf actually cost that
"sum, as stated; but, of its value,
"as a business investment, I have no
"doubt. If it shall be deemed best
"to restore or rebuild that property
"and pay for the property destroyed -
"and pillaged, which cannot be
"replaced; I cannot see any
"unfairness could result therefrom."

Notwithstanding the American
claims were the first adjusted and
settled;

settled & Messrs. Russell & Co are the first foreigners to receive indemnity from the Chinese Authorities; certain facts should be borne in mind in connection with the demand of Messrs. Russell & Co. for indemnity for loss of use of the wharf for six months; equivalent to half the annual rent paid by them to the Chinese Authorities as "wharf lease" for the wharf franchise and ground rent. That claim - amounting to $ 387 50/100, was denied and resisted by the Chinese Authorities; as it opened the door to other claims for consequential damages; and was objectionable.

It appeared, during frequent and full interviews and examinations, by and between the Chinese officials and the U. S. Consul, in regard to the rebuilding of the wharf by Messrs. Russell & Co., that the said wharf was erected about 17 years ago, under a lease granted by the Chinese -

Authorities

Authorities to Messrs. Russell Bbo., for the exclusive and specific use of their Steamers; and it was expressly stipulated in the lease that it is not negotiable or transferable, and that whenever they discontinues the business, the wharf franchise should be surrendered to the Chinese Authorities.

The annual rent of 500 Taels was required to be paid annually in advance on the 13th. September of each year by Messrs. Russell Bbo. to the Chinese Authorities.

It was alleged and claimed by the Chinese Authorities that the wharf lease and franchise had been forfeited and could be terminated; that Messrs. Russell Bbo. had many years ago sold out their interest in the Steamers for the use of which the wharf lease was granted, that the wharf had been used almost solely for several years past by Steamers belonging

to other people and nationalities, that at the time of the riot a British steamer, owned by British owners, was moored at the wharf; and that in consequence of an employee on said steamer (the S. S. Hankow) causing the death of a Chinaman, the riot itself occurred - that Messrs. Russell & Co were merely as Agents for that steamer; whose real owners, and several competitors in steam-boat business, both native and foreign, desired the wharf lease and franchise, at a much larger rent than was paid by Messrs. Russell & Co.

Apart from their forfeiture of the wharf franchise by sale of and retirement from the steamboat business and property, it appears that Messrs. Russell & Co. had on several occasions omitted to pay their wharf rent in advance

at

at the specified time, but had sometimes paid two or four years of rent at one time, covering arrearages and advance in the same payment.

Against these statements there appeared no ground for denial.

The Chinese Authorities did not object to indemnify ~~Messrs~~ Messrs. Russell &c., for actual loss of a wharf, which they claimed was not so good as a new wharf; but objected to the claim of 9000 $, when contractors offered to rebuild it for from 4 to 5000 $; and when there remained only 3 days of unexpired lease of wharf, between the date of its destruction (Septr. 10th/83) and the date of expiration of the lease (Septr 13/83).

After long and diligent efforts on the part of the U.S. Consul, whose services were in requisition by the Chinese Government in other matters of considerable importance, as you

are

are aware from negotiations between the Chinese Government and the Legation, the Chinese authorities finally consented to allow Messrs. Russell & Co. to rebuild the wharf; and indemnified that firm for the full cost of rebuilding the wharf; and renewed the lease; and received four years payment of wharf rent in advance; and indemnified Messrs. Russell & Co., for all other property claimed to have been destroyed by the rioters.

Now, Messrs. Russell & Co., (without making the slightest recognition of the services rendered by the U. S. Legation and this Consulate, in the restoration of a valuable franchise, estimated to be worth from 4 to 6000. $ per year), insist upon a claim for loss of use of the wharf.

In view of all of the facts in the case; and without knowing

how

how far any U.S. Consul could go in pressing such a claim for settlement before coming into conflict with principles which have been firmly maintained in cases of international arbitration by the U.S. Government, touching consequential damages in claims for indemnity, I do not feel at liberty, until instructed by the U.S. Legation or Department of State, to insist upon the payment of this claim of $387.50 by the Chinese authorities.

Accordingly, I informed Messrs. Russell & Co., the claim would be referred with U.S. Legation, or Department of State; and shall abide by instructions.

I am &c

(Signed) Charles Seymour

U.S. Consul.

Despatch No. 495.

No. 97. Enclosure 10

Mr. Young to Mr. Seymour.

—

August, 16th, 1884.—

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your despatch No. 80 dated July 18th giving the Legation in detail your report on the settlement of the claims of American citizens arising out of the riot of last September. I congratulate you upon having brought the question to so satisfactory a settlement, and feel that you deserve special commendation for the energy and ability you have shewn.

I have also carefully considered your remarks in regard to the claim for supplementary damages presented by Mr. Cunningham. In my despatch No. 88, dated July 1st, 1884, I gave you the views of the Legation as to the nature of this claim, and the expediency under the circumstances of

pressing

pressing it. These views are hereby confirmed. This claim you will reserve until you have the further instructions of the Legation.

I would also repeat the instruction contained in my No. 77 dated, March, 22nd in regard to the claims of other foreigners at Canton. If in any conversation with the authorities you can hasten the payment of the English, German and French claims, you will do so. The claims are just. They must be paid at some time. They should have been paid long ago, and the Chinese authorities only add to their difficulties by delay. It will be a friendly office not alone to the citizens of these nationalities, but to China herself to aid in the adjustment of a question, which the longer it remains unadjusted will be a source of increasing annoyance to the Imperial Government.

I am &c

(Signed) John Russell Young

Parts
Low Aug 16
Lafayette Aug 22

Telegram - Cypher

Legation of the United States
Peking, August 13. 1864

Frelinghuysen
Washington

Prince earnestly requests
me go Shanghai make best
possible settlement with France
China will give any indemnity
advise shall I make the experiment

Young

Mr. Davis will be glad to return.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 8 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 496.

Mr Edwards

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 13th. 1884.

John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

Changes in the Legation.

Synopsis.

Reasons for delay in Gen. Holcombe's departure, Gen. Cheshire having arrived Gen. Holcombe will leave for the United States next week. Transfer of Gen. Smithers to Tientsin.

No. 496.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, 13th August, 1884.

To the,

Honourable Fredk. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir,

I have the honour to confirm your despatch directing certain changes in the Consular and Diplomatic Service in China.

In obedience to your instructions Mr. F. D. Cheshire, the Vice Consul General at Shanghai arrived at Peking on the 30th of July, to act as temporary

temporary secretary and —
interpreter. As the Department
has seen fit to transfer Mr —
Holcombe, there was no gentleman
in our service, more available
for the duties of an interpreter than
Mr Cheshire. Failing in that, the
Legation would have been compell-
ed to ask the aid of the interpreters
of other Legations. While this of
course, would be granted, it is
not creditable to be thus dependent
upon the courtesy of other Powers.
There are questions always before us
in the discussion of which it
would be a practical disadvantage
to have the nature of our negotiations
known outside of our own Legation.

We

We have missionary friends in Peking who would be glad to aid us. But they do not like any work that takes from their own. And while they would render the Legation any service to advance American interests, it is not pleasant to ask as a favour, what, in reality imposes a burden. Furthermore the special training of the missionaries in acquiring the Chinese language gives them a technical knowledge of the forms of theology and in some cases of medicine. Diplomatic language has forms of its own. A gentleman may be expert in conversing upon subjects

subjects with which missionaries are familiar, and yet have the utmost difficulty in conducting a negotiation with the Yamên.-

Mr. Holcombe in obedience to your order will return next week. I have retained him in Peking, in order that I might comply with the instruction contained in your No. 217. dated January 29th, I trust that my action in doing this will meet with your approval.

The transfer of Mr. Smithers to Tientsin from Chinkiang I regard as of the utmost importance at this time. Tientsin is the residence of the Viceroy Li, and

it

it is important to have a consul-
in Tientsin with knowledge and
experience. I presented Mr. Mc-
Smithers to the Viceroy in person,
and said that he was a gentleman
who enjoyed the confidence of his
Government, and trusted the Vice-
roy would find him a useful
friend and counsellor. When Mr.
Mr. Pilcher left, the Consulate
passed into the care of N. S. Mr's
consul Mr. Davenport. That
gentleman I hold in high esteem,
and our Legation is under
obligations to him, for the fidelity
with which he protected American
interests in Tientsin after the
departure of Mr. Pilcher. But it

oo

so happened that we had two questions of a most important nature, that it was not advisable to negotiate through a foreign Consul. The first was the Bunding and Wharfage Dues Scheme. The second was the negotiations for the Transfer of the China Merchants Steam Ship Company to the American flag; a transaction requiring the utmost secrecy. It was within the knowledge of the Legation that British interests were labouring to secure a transfer to the British flag. The importance, therefore, of having an American, and

especially

especially a gentleman with the experience of Mr. Smithers, to handle this delicate task is self-evident.

Mr. Cheshire having been transferred to Peking, it seemed important that General Stahel should without delay enter upon the duties assigned to him by the President at Shanghai. Events at Shanghai required the presence of an officer of merit. The meeting of the French and Chinese Commissioners; the negotiations for the China Merchants Fleet, requiring constant correspondence with Shanghai; the

concentration

concentration of naval vessels at Wusung; the imminence of war; the necessity that we should have a Representative of experience, rather than have our interests pass even temporary into the care of another Power; all these considerations confirm the Legation in the opinion that the changes which the Department has made, are for the best interests of America in China, and that to have awaited the long time imposed by the ordinary channels of intercourse before making them would have resulted in a serious

detriment

detriment to our Service.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Jno Russell Gray

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 8 1884
RECEIVED

No. 1

Mr Edwards

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 18th, 1884.

Chester Holcombe to
the Secretary of State

Subject
Leaving for the United States.

Synopsis.
Mr. Holcombe has transferred his duties in the Legation to Mr. Cheshire and will leave by first steamer for the United States.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 18th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir:

I have the honor to inform the Department that, acting under a leave of absence granted me in March last, I have this day transferred to Mr. Fleming H. Chechire the charge of my departments of this Legation, who, I am informed, has been named by the Department to relieve me.

It is my purpose to embark

embark upon my return to the United States by the first outgoing steamer.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Chester Holcombe

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 20 1884
RECEIVED.

per steamer
Aug 22.

W. H. Edwards

Telegram - Cipher

Legation of the United States
Tsung Chow Aug. 20. 1884.

Secretary of State
Washington

Long interview Prince Kung
Prince send profound gratitude
China to President contend
China having done no wrong
will not pay indemnity. Prince
orders break off negotiations.
General impression war
inevitable. Still believe in
peace if France shows
consideration. War threatens
anarchy

Young.

No 496.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED.

Mr Edwards

Legation of the United States
Peking August 21st 1884.

Mr. John Russell Young to the
Secretary of State

Subject.

The relations between China
and France.

Synopsis

Mr. Young gives a narrative of recent
events between China and France,
and more especially of the request
of China, that the President should
mediate in the interest of peace.

No. 496. 32 Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 21st. 1884.

To the,

Honorable Fred'k. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Sir;-

It is my duty to confirm various telegraphic Despatches which have been sent to you by the Legation, and also your replies to the same. And as the question at issue is of the most momentous character I send you all the correspondence arising out of it, together with

a

a summary of opinions and rumours, from which the Department will learn the sentiment pervading foreign settlements in China.

When the Treaty between Captain Fournier of the French Navy, and the Grand Secretary Li, which formed an enclosure to my No. 494 was signed, there was a natural hope that it meant an honourable and definite peace. There were those however, who did not share this hope. The suddenness of the Convention, the abandonment by France of any question of indemnity, the crudeness of its

provisions

provisions, its silence on points in which all foreign Powers felt an interest, and which under the circumstances might have found adjustment, led careful observers to question its sincerity and its strength. The Legation shared that opinion. The Department will know from the despatches which I have had the honour to address you, that the Legation has always held the opinion that France would never regard her purposes in China as accomplished, without receiving a large indemnity. From the time of the disavowal of the Convention of M.r Bourée,

and

and the recall of that gentleman for suggesting it. I have thought that France would not feel her honour secure until she was given territory and indemnity. I found no difficulty in reaching this conclusion, as His Excellency Mr. Tricou, as I reported to you in my Despatch No. 230, dated, August, 8th., 1883, informed me - that France would only be - content when she was in the assured possession of Tonquin and Annam, and had been paid an indemnity of forty - millions of dollars.

The Treaty of Tientsin, a crude and imperfect convention

was

was acceptable neither to the French nor to the Chinese. It is true that China withdrew all pretensions to Tonquin and Annam. It is true that France found herself in undisputed possession of a large and rich dominion, conquered by a warlike demonstration and virtually without war. But Mr. Tricou's forty millions had vanished, and something was due to France, which the Convention had surrendered namely — money.

There were political reasons of the gravest importance which should be considered as in looking at the effect of this Convention upon the Chinese. The retirement

of

of Prince Kung, and his friends from the Yamên, was as much a political event as the change of an administration at home. The palace intrigue or the political movement, whichever you care to call it, for the terms are synonymous, which drove Prince Kung from Office, was a blow at the power and prestige of Li Hung Chang. The relations between the Imperial Prince and the Grand Secretary were such, that any blow aimed at one would affect the other. In the case of the Prince there were special reasons for his retirement. He was in ill

health

health. He had sought successive leaves of absence. For two or three years he had shewn no attention to business. This indifference to public interests made his removal an easy task. No such criticism could attach to the Viceroy. He has always shewn himself a pre-eminently resolute and industrious man. The administration of his provinces has been intelligent and progressive. Therefore while there could be found no reason for degrading him, so far as fidelity to public interests was concerned, the advent of the new party, has diminished, if not

put

put an end to his dominance in Chinese councils. The first movement of the triumphant opposition was against the Tientsin Convention. The head of the movement was the Seventh Prince, brother of Prince Kung and father of the young Emperor. Censors complained to the Throne against the Convention as derogatory to the interest and honour of China. The surrender of territory was an insult to the Emperor. Li had received large sums of money for naval and military purposes, so that he might be prepared to fight an enemy. Now, here was an enemy!

enemy! Where, were his forces, and what had been done with the money? Instead of fighting the French he made a treaty conceding all that France desired. The effect of this assault has been to eliminate the influence of Li from the Imperial Councils. He retains his position as Viceroy, but I have not heard him mentioned in connection with foreign affairs, except in terms of censure.

The Tientsin Convention lived however an uncertain life, accepted, not welcomed by either party to its provisions, and might have had for some time a questionable existence

existence had not other events supervened.

It will appear from the enclosures to this Despatch, that a body of Chinese troops were holding the town of post of Liang shan, in Tonquin. A French commander was advancing to occupy the post, acting within the terms of the Convention, which provided that the Chinese troops should after the promulgation of the Convention, immediately withdraw their troops over the frontier. The French story is that the troops refused to withdraw, and engaged with the French. After

a

a battle lasting some hours, in which the French lost forty seven killed, and thirty three wounded, the Chinese three hundred killed and wounded.

The French Legation, as will be seen in enclosure No. 24 - at once addressed itself to the Yamên, - saying that France had proof that China had violated the treaty, had retained troops in the conceded - provinces, after signing a convention agreeing to withdraw them - "immediately", had made war - upon France, and France was compelled to make demands. The first demand was that there - should be an Imperial Decree

from

from the Throne, directing the immediate withdrawal of the Chinese troops. The second was, that China as a penalty should pay an indemnity of two hundred and fifty million francs. This demand was given as an Ultimatum, to expire on July 31st. If China failed to accept the conditions thus imposed, France reserved entire liberty of action.

The answer of the Chinese Government to the averments of France, will be found in many enclosures. It is contended that there was no time agreed upon for a definitive evacuation of the annexed territory. The question

was

was remanded to a later Convention.
China's Explanation may be read
at length in Enclosure No. 23.
This Enclosure contains —
likewise the declaration on the
part of China, that should war —
come, the Chinese must throw —
upon France the consequences of
the war. As this might be —
construed as relieving China —
from responsibility for the protection
of foreigners, it became necessary
for the Legations to say, that the —
protection of our people, who had —
come to China, accepting in good —
faith, the hospitality of the —
Government, for honourable and —
beneficent purposes, could not

be

be waived by China. I have never doubted, nor do I know that any such doubt has been expressed by the other Legations, that the Chinese intended to protect foreign residents. This is shewn by the fact, that within the last few days, since rumours of war became prevalent in Peking, the Governor of the City has stationed guards at the Mission stations. Unless there is a change of policy on the part of the Government which we have no reason to dread; the only danger is an unexpected outbreak, as was seen in Tientsin in 1870 and in Canton in 1883. Nor is the possibility of such an outbreak

to be lightly regarded. China has for a year been in a state of tension. Trade has suffered. All manner of rumours have been flying hither and thither among the people as to the malevolent intentions of the French. In the eyes of the great majority of the people, there is no distinction between the French and other Western nationalities. Banks have failed. The country is unsettled. War may mean anarchy, and anarchy in a country like China has an unspeakable importance. From all parts of the Empire we hear of anxiety and alarm. The Viceroy Li, said

said that with the best intentions on the part of his Government, in the event of a war between China and France, China could not guarantee the safety of any foreigner resident in China.

A declaration of this kind may have been inspired by the hope that the apprehensions of foreign Powers, as to the safety of their people would lead to a policy of coercion on their part towards France, or of some interference with French enterprises that would aid China. The situation was well considered by the Representatives of the Neutral and Friendly Powers, and measures taken for the joint

action

action of the naval forces, ensuring safety to foreigners resident in every open port. Renewed assurances were asked from China that the Imperial Authorities would fail in no way to protect our people. What the Legation has especially done in this respect will be given to you at length in a subsequent despatch.

By the Tientsin Treaty of 1858, it was engaged on the part of the American Government that if any foreign nation should "act unjustly or oppressively" towards China, the United States would exert good offices, "to bring about an amicable arrangement

"of

"of the question thus shewing their
"friendly feelings". Taking
advantage of this provision His
Highness addressed me a Despatch
which forms enclosure No. 12. In
this His Highness, and the Ministers
invoked your good offices in the hopes
of an honourable arrangement with
France.

I might have said to His
Highness that our relations
towards France, were so friendly,
that it would be difficult for me
to assume, without in some way
impairing that friendship, that
France had been acting "unjustly
"or oppressively" to China. But
while the terms of the Treaty,

so far as the obligations of the United States are concerned, might perhaps have been more felicitously worded, the intent was plain. He had covenanted with China, that if we could serve her in a friendly way, and serve at the same time, the cause of peace, we should do so. I therefore thought it best to carry out the Spirit of the Treaty, without dwelling upon phrases, and said to His Highness, that I would, at once, communicate his request to the Preeident, knowing that he would view the troubles of China with concern, and do whatever was possible to effect an arrangement.

In

In fulfillment of this promise I telegraphed you my Despatch forming Enclosure No 1 and received your answer, Enclosure, No 2.

After a careful study of your instructions, I said to the Prince, as you will see in enclosure No 15 that I had laid before the Government the request of China, that the President had in accord with the spirit of the Treaty addressed himself to France; that France had replied that her attitude towards China in the whole Annam and Tonquin business had been that of forbearance, and that she had

shewn

shewn this forbearance by waiving an indemnity in the Tientsin Convention. But as this Convention had been violated by China, France was compelled to deal with China as a nation which had broken a solemn compact; to ask from her renewed guarantees as to the observance of that compact, and as a penalty for breaking it, to impose an indemnity. I said, furthermore to the Prince, that while the President not having seen the evidence on either side, was unable to express an opinion, he accepted the principle laid down by France, that the wanton violation of a Treaty, by one of

the

the contracting powers, was an offence against the peace of nations, and "would justify the demand of "an indemnity or any other act of "self defence or retaliation". I ~ expressed the belief that His Highness would have no difficulty in making clear to the mind of the President that China had not broken any Treaty, ~ and thus enable him to remove the misapprehensions of France, as to the fidelity of China.

The Prince in answer ~ addressed the Legation a long ~ Despatch, which forms enclosure No. 16. His Highness thanks the President for his earnest friendship, and proceeds to say. "To the ~ "assertion

"assertion, that in all dealings
"between two nations, the Treaty
"must be observed sacredly, the Prince
"gives his most hearty assent, as a
"principle of the utmost importance.
"China," he continues, "has been in
"treaty relations with other Powers
"for many years, and in no point,
"nor at any time has she failed to
"observe her treaty obligations."

Having thus accepted in the fullest manner, the principle laid down by the President as a condition precedent towards the tender of good offices in behalf of China, as required in the Tientsin Convention, His Highness proceeded to deny in detail the statements that China

had

had broken faith.

Without repeating the arguments which are so fully presented in the Despatch of His Highness, I may note that the main argument is this. The Prince holds that the Convention was a preliminary instrument that in the Fifth Article it was "declared explicitly, that "Plenipotentiaries should be "appointed, within a period of "three months, who should "elaborate a definitive Treaty "upon all the various points "mentioned in the preceding "articles". The natural interpretation of this article, according

according to the Prince, was that all the points raised in the four articles regarding the delimitation of the boundary, commercial questions, and regarding the withdrawal of the garrisons, the points to which they were to be withdrawn, and the points on the border, where trade was to be allowed, all these questions were to be decided in detail by the Plenipotentiaries who were to meet after three months, and could only then be decided and carried out.

It appears further, following the statements of the Prince, that after the signing of the Convention between

between Captain Fournier and Li Hung Chang; the French Commissioner, proposed that the troops at Liang shan should be withdrawn in twenty days, and the troops at Lao shêng in forty days. To this suggestion Li Hung Chang refused to agree. There is no evidence that the agreement was made. Therefore, according to the Prince, the French in advancing upon Liang shan, were acting in ignorance of the understanding existing between China and France or in violation of it. The assault was made by the French; three hundred Chinamen were killed and

wounded

wounded - of the French in all forty.

The Prince again said that if in any way China had broken the Treaty, indemnity should be, and would be paid. Already by an Imperial Decree, the troops had been removed from Tonquin. When it was known that the new French Minister had reached Shanghai; the Emperor sent the Nanking Viceroy to meet him. China, in conclusion had made every concession in the interest of peace, but so far as an indemnity was concerned, none was due, and none would be paid.

The

The Prince requested me to lay these views before the Government. My Despatch to you and your reply form Enclosure Nos 3 and 7. In my Enclosure No. 17 the Department will note the terms in which I informed the Prince of the President's action and of the refusal of France to accept your good offices.

Although the Government held a high tone towards France and preparations were made to defend the territory, there was still a disposition to avoid trouble. I have not seen the evidence upon which France rests her case, although I have carefully

studied

studied the correspondence between Vicomte Semallé and the Yamên, which form so voluminous a part of the Enclosures to this Despatch. The French aver that they have abundant proof that China has acted with perfidy. I presume this proof has been submitted to the Department, as it is not of record in the Legation. So far as I can see, the French rest their case upon the phrase in the Tientsin Convention, in which the Chinese agree to withdraw their troops "immediately". Therefore the presence of Chinese troops at Liang-shan was a violation of the Treaty, and any act arising

arising out of that presence, even though it caused the killing and wounding of three hundred Chinese soldiers, should be regarded as among the consequences of perfidy, and form a condition of the indemnity.

This argument is undoubtedly a strong one. The Tientsin Convention does provide that the Chinese troops should be withdrawn "immediately." And although the Chinese hold that in their text the engagement is not so clearly expressed, we have to accept the French text as mandatory. It was, as I have said a crude, vague convention, made

made without due consideration on either side, and especially the French. The Chinese were glad to be out of another trouble. Whether the troops remained in Tonquin or not, was of little consequence to rulers thousands of miles away. If the French had exacted from China guarantees that the troops would at once be withdrawn, such guarantees would have been given. Relieved from the embarrassment of a threatened war: relieved from a condition of affairs, imposing upon the country as well as all foreign interests in China unusual burdens, the Government cared little about

a

a party of wandering, badly armed soldiers in Tonquin. — Furthermore, under an administrative system like that of China, an order for the "immediate" removal of a body of troops as far from Peking, as Tonquin would be a serious business. It is not as in the United States, where the orders of the President issued in the morning, are obeyed in Key West, San Francisco and Portland before the stroke of noon. The Throne must be memorialized. The Censors must look into it. The Privy Council must deliberate. A

Decree

Decree from the Throne is two =
days to be entrusted to telegraph-
ic wires. And as Tonquin is
thousands of miles from Peking,
time would elapse before the
Edict of the Throne would =
reach the commander of the
troops.

Of course, we all know that
this spirit of delay and form and
procrastination, is unworthy of
the nineteenth century. But in
China you are dealing with =
a people whose thoughts and
customs belong to the ninth =
century, and not the Nineteenth.

While the Chinese firmly
held to the averments of the -

Prince

Prince that there had been no intentional violation of the Treaty, and that the fault, if fault there was as to the collision at Liang Shan, came from the indiscretion or the impetuosity of the French commander, there were those in the Imperial Councils, who saw behind this debatable proposition, a stern and ominous fact; namely that France had drawn the sword and was face to face with China.

Now far this action of France, swift, sudden and decisive may have been an expression of anger at the violation of a Treaty; or the expression of satisfaction at the

the opportunity of an escape from a treaty, which was not in fulfilment of the first expectations of France, history must decide. The speculation, however, is not unworthy of consideration in studying recent events.

As I have said, there were statesmen who recognized the fact that China was face to face with France. They saw only disaster to China in that. The question, the only question, therefore was how to rescue China at the least cost. China could not resist the power of France. An indemnity must be paid; pay as little as possible.

Any

My impression is that the Grand Secretary Li, took this ground. Sir Robert Hart was sent to Shanghai to see how much the penalty could be reduced. An intimation was conveyed to me indirectly from the Prince, that China would pay any sum that the Legation would name. Any sum suggested by me China would pay. It would then be said, that China had not paid of her own accord, or under duress from France, but upon the suggestion of a great and friendly Power. To use an Oriental metaphor, China would "save her face",

and

and at the same time make peace.
The Prince said further, that if I
would accept this function, go to
Shanghai and see Mr. Patenôtre -
China would regard it as a
most important service, and
whatever, I advised would be
accepted by China.

The office was in no sense
a gracious one. No task is more
thankless than to intervene
between angry combatants. I
did not know in what temper
France would accept such an-
intervention. I certainly could
make no advance towards Mr.
Patenôtre, until I had some-
guarantee that my award
would

would be respected by China, and that the French would consider it. As clearly as possible, consistent with the limitations of the telegraph I made known the wish of the Prince. I said to His Highness I would await your orders, and when they came, renew my conferences with him.

The correspondence arising out of this incident forms Enclosure No. 28

I do not know what would have come from this incident, and, must say, that I had not a sanguine hope. I spoke to Vicomte Semallé, the French Chargé

Chargé d'Affaires trusting that I might discover some favourable indication towards peace, on the part of the French. Mr. Benallé said that he could see nothing in these proposals but an effort on the part of China to gain time, that the policy of China, was that of insufferable procrastination, that France had absolute proof that China had committed an act of perfidy by the violation of Treaty, and she must exact from China in the first place an admission of that fact, and secondly an indemnity as a penalty. The indemnity, however, was a minor circumstance and there would be no insurmountable obstacle -

obstacle as to the amount. France - however must protect Treaties and - compel China to respect them.

Before I received your answer to my cable asking for instructions, news came that the French had - taken Keelung an open port in - the island of Formosa. The Prince came to the Legation accompanied by several Ministers and remained for two or three hours in conversation. He desired me to express to the - President the special thanks of His - Imperial Majesty the Emperor for the good will shewn by the President towards China. At the same time, the capture of Keelung by the French was an act of war, and China -

would

would so regard it. The Prince further said, that while he was grateful for my willingness to intercede with Mr Patenôtre; that China did not now propose to pay a dollar.

I said to the Prince that I could not disguise the concern which his declarations inspired. The Prince answered that China having done all in her power towards peace, France left China no other option but to decline to pay indemnity. He had been willing to pay to have the French leave the country. It was as if a man would pay money to some one who had broken into his house to save his property, and his life;

life; because he was compelled, not because it was just. But China had broken no Treaty, had never intended to do so, and never would make such an admission honestly or of her own will. To shew his good faith, and the assurance on the part of China, that the Prince could make clear the averment that China had broken no Treaty, His Highness had proposed the arbitration of the United States. France declined that. He was willing to submit the case to any friendly Power, to Russia, Germany or Great Britain, but France relying upon her strength would not listen to humanity or justice. France had been annoying

China

China for a long time. She had no business in Annam and Tonquin. Having signed a Treaty wherein the rights of China were to be respected, she had compelled the King of Annam to return to the Emperor his patent of investiture. Could there be any greater insult than that? France talks about assurances and guarantees. Did she not last winter give an assurance that she would not attack a Treaty Port without due notice. Yet here she attacks Keelung and prepares to attack Fuchow. "I may sign "a Treaty with France", said the Prince "and pay an indemnity;

"but

"but what assurance have I that"
"France may not come again with
"large fleets to kill our people, destroy
"our property and take our territory?
"China has done no harm to France.
"Why does not France remain at
"home and mind her own business,
"and leave China to her affairs. -
"China is attacked. She must -
"defend herself by every means in
"her power." The Prince repeated
that he would have paid money
to have the French leave the
country, before Keelung fell, but
not a penny now. If he paid
an indemnity now, China
might as well make up her
mind to pay as much as France

chose

chose to demand, whenever she felt in the humour of sending a fleet to China.

The Prince said he had hoped much from the sympathy of foreign Powers; and he had presented the case in a Despatch written with some care, and addressed to all the Legations. His purpose in that, was to shew the Western nations, the inaccuracy of any statement that China had broken a Treaty or invaded the rights of the foreigner. China, he continued, could not fail to remember that the Treaties now in existence with foreign Powers, were made under

the

the duress of war, unlike those existing between other nations and unjust to China. At the same time China had observed them, and would observe them, and wished peace with all the world. She had made every sacrifice for peace, and would continue to do so, but France in the present business imposed conditions which it was impossible to satisfy. If France were permitted to carry out towards China, the policy she had followed for the past few months, the Emperor might as well abandon the Government to the Ruler of France.

I

I said to the Prince that I was grieved to hear him take so gloomy a view of affairs. His Highness answered that he could take no other. He despaired of China having relations with Western Powers, that did not involve a subordinate position on the part of China. France might be strong enough to compel China to do many an unjust act, to make concessions and surrenders of the gravest kind. But before doing so, the world would see the injustice of it all, and that China only consented because she could not do otherwise.

During this and other interviews

interviews with the Prince I en-
endeavoured to seek a solution of
the problem that would bring
peace. But there was no result.
The Prince said on one occasion,
that the Emperor and the Empress
were very angry, and no one in
the Privy Council would dare to
speak of peace or concession. Even
Li Hung Chang was in disgrace
because he had signed the
Fournier Convention. The extent
of this disgrace, is questionable,
but while a year ago, all the
negotiations turned upon the
Viceroy his name is never mention-
ed. My judgment is that he will,
all the same, have a prominent

part

part in bringing about a reconciliation.

The correspondence arising out of the mediation incident is so full, that I need not dwell upon it now. I may say however, in confidence, that my Despatch No: 26 was written at the earnest request of the Prince, to be submitted to the Privy Council. Although the writing of the Despatch hardly commended itself to my best judgment I did not feel that enough was at stake to justify me in refusing the request of His Highness. I write this explanation, because I am anxious that the Department should know

know that I have never volunteer-
ed mediation or arbitration; —
that I have only responded to
the request of China made —
under the Treaty, and that I —
have striven for a peace honourable
to China and France, without in
the least interfering officiously or
officially in their affairs. I —
have had to realize the fact which
is apparent in this voluminous —
correspondence — that China has
leaned almost entirely upon the
United States. There has not I
think, been a day, since this —
crisis became imminent, when I —
have not either personally or through
one of my secretaries been in —

Conference

Conference with the ministers. -
These Conferences have frequently
been sought at our Legation, an
unusual circumstance on the part
of the Prince and Ministers.

I may say in substance that
the burden of my advice in all these
conversations has been that China
should make peace; peace, even
with sacrifices. I said to His
Highness that China was like a
strong man without armour or
clothes - strong in himself, but
unarmed and unprotected. -
What could China do against an
enemy, and especially an enemy
so vigilant, alert and powerful
as France. China had no

railways

railways. Her canal system was imperfect. She cherished customs in political economy, trade and manufactures which other nations had abandoned for centuries, and which made her one of the most the most advanced of nations. China backward, when she should be one of ^ might be one of the greatest nations in the world, if she would only stand abreast with modern civilization. The teachings of Confucious (cius?) were the embodiment of wisdom, and a comfort and blessing to China, and they taught the supremacy of peace and the infamy of war. But of what value the teachings of Confucius, with a half dozen ironclads belonging to an enemy lying

lying outside of Taku Bar. In Western nations we revered the teachings of One whom we look upon as wiser than Confucius, and the essential point of whose gospel is peace and love to all. But this did not prevent Christian nations from having armies and fleets. I could not but say to the Prince in all sincerity that no one was more to blame for the present condition of China, than her own rulers. The rulers of a nation are responsible for its defence. It can only be defended by the development of its resources. Guns, gunboats, armaments, are well, but they form a minor

factor

factor in the defence of any nation. 8
America is strong, not because of her forts, because they are few; nor because of her navy, because it is small; nor because of her army, being one of the smallest in the world; but because the President of the United States could point his finger to any town or city under his jurisdiction, and within twenty days, a million of men would answer his signal and bivouac there to defend the honour or the integrity of the country. This is not done by developeing the arts of war, but by developeing the arts of peace. I said to His Highness, as I have again and

again

again said to the Yamên, that China was simply inviting the enterprises of ambitious Powers by her policy of inertia and sloth.

I was gratified to have from the Prince the assurance that the Government had well considered these questions, and had resolved, as soon as France was out of the way to enter upon a policy of public works. His Highness referred to the Burlingame Treaty, and the assurance therein contained, that the United States would aid China in prosecuting such enterprises. I said that nothing would give me

greater

greater pleasure than to endeavour
to carry out the purposes of my
distinguished predecessor. I
shall reserve this question for a
further Despatch.

It is not without regret that
I impose upon you so long and
weary a story as is involved in
the enclosures to this Despatch.
I have endeavoured in this
summary to make clear to the
Department the tendencies
and general drift of the
situation. I trust that the
action of the Legation, will
meet with your approval.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your

Your obedient Servant.

Geo. Chas. Young.

Enclosures.

1. Mr. Young to Secretary of State.
   Telegram. 20th July, 1884.
2. Mr. Freylinghuysen to Mr. Young.
   Telegram. 26th July, 1884.
3. Mr. Young to Mr. Freylinghuysen.
   Telegram. 30th July, 1884.
4. Mr. Young to Mr. Smithers.
   Telegram. 28th July, 1884.
5. Mr. Young to Secretary of State.
   Telegram. 5th August, 1884.
6. Mr. Young to Mr. Stahel.
   Telegram. 5th August, 1884.

7.

7. Mr. Frelinghuysen to Mr. Young.
Telegram. 5th August, 1884.

8. Mr. Young to Mr. Frelinghuysen.
Telegram. 12th August, 1884.

9. Mr. Frelinghuysen to Mr. Young.
Telegram 15th August, 1884.

10. Mr. Young to Secretary of State. —
Telegram 19th August, 1884.

11. Mr. Wingate to Mr. Young.
Telegram. 23rd August, 1884.

12. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.
45/1884 19th July, 1884.

13. Mr. Young to Foreign Office. —
No. 48/1884. 24th July, 1884.

14. Mr. Young to Foreign Office. —
47/1884. 23rd July, 1884.

15 Mr. Young to Foreign Office.
50/1884. 28th July, 1884.

16. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

51/1884. 30th July, 1884.

17. Mr. Young to Foreign Office.

53/1884. 8th August, 1884.

18. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

61/1884. 18th August, 1884.

19. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

46/1884. 22nd July, 1884.

20. Mr. Young to Foreign Office.

49/1884. 24th July, 1884.

21. N.B. Mr. Minister to Foreign Office.

23rd July, 1884.

22. German Minister to For. Office.

19th inst.

23. -Do- -Do-

22nd inst.

24. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

44/1884. 19th July, 1884.

25. Foreign Office to Diplomatic Body.

57/1884. 14th August, 1884.

26. Fac-simile Fournier Memoran.

Rec'd 25th August, 1884.

27. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

58/1884. 13th August, 1884.

28 Mr. Young to Foreign Office.

59/1884. 15th August, 1884.

29. Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

60/1884. 19th August, 1884.

30. Imperial Edict.

22nd August, 1884.

31. Memo. of interview. (For. Offce.

25th August, 1884

32. Newspaper Extracts

Shewing public opinion upon

Events in China.

=.

Enclosure 1.

Secretary State.
Washington.
20th July, 1884.

French ultimatum demands fifty million dollars — indemnity if not agreed to in 7 days France will seize Chinese soil. China refused General opinion Diplomatic Body war inevitable. Have requested Admiral concentrate vessels in Chinese waters.

China yesterday appealed to Legation quotes first article treaty Tientsin and invokes America good offices. — Answered matter referred Washington China relies largely upon us to save them from war, and Legation trusts possible President to take some action.

Young.

Enclosure 2.

Telegram

Mr. Frelinghuysen to

Mr. Young.

On receipt of your telegram the President tendered the good offices of the United States to effect if possible a peaceful settlement of the difficulties between China and France. France gracefully declines, says she has been forbearing to claim as is proved by her agreeing to waive indemnity where other nations (would not (?). She now insists upon the principle that where a treaty consented to is violated indemnity is due - that principle

principle being recognized, is willing to leave the amount of the indemnity to subsequent discussion. France suggests that the United States advise China that Treaties formally consented to must be respected. Your despatches by mail not having yet arrived, the President does not know enough of the facts of the violation of the Treaty to give advice. The general principle however is incontestible. You are conversant with the situation and may convey this telegram to the Tsungli Yamen of Foreign affairs. You may add such suggestions

suggestions on your
financial responsibility
as you deem wise. If
any exigency arises from
shortness of time telegraph
me without informing
Chinese.

Tulinghuysen

Received July 26th 1884.

Enclosure 3.

Frelinghuysen
Washington
Peking, July 30th 1884

Long conference with Prince Kung. China asserts that there has been no violation treaty except by France. Presents at length arguments support. Admits must unequivocal manner that if there has been such violation on her part she should and would pay indemnity, accepting that responsibility as principle international law. American avoid war, China again solicits good offices President begging Minister at once communicate President France. Earnestly hopes France will agree to accept the arbitration President as to facts. This offer communicated formally official note. The accomplishment

accomplishment of this
I believe only means
assisting Texas.

Young

Enclosure 4.

Bowen Smithers

Letter

Informing Secy Bolivia

communication upon

Way peaceful solution &c.

Yesterday afternoon.

Young

July 28th 1884.

Enclosure 5.

Secretary of State
Washington

Fire long interview with Prince, evidently is anxious for answer about American arbitration, as in his opinion only has to avoid war

Young
5th August, 1884

Endorse 6.

Mabel

Shanghai

Prince requests you
see French Consul and
say important negociations
pending between the
United States and France,
which delay will secure
peace honorable to China
and France. Has M
Davis arrived?

Young

5th August 1884

Enclosure 7.

Telegram.

Washington, 3rd Aug.t 1884.

Young.

Minister

Peking. -

France declines.

Frelinghuysen. -

Enclosure 8.

Frelinghuysen

Washington

Please earnestly request
Mr Li Shangtsai make
best possible settlement
with France - China
will give any indemnity
I advise - shall I
make the experiment?

Young

Peking 12th August 1884

Enclosure 9.

Translation.

Washington. 15/8 7.10 P.M.

Young. Minister
Peking. -

France says, if China has -
reasonable indemnity to offer
she must act at once and -
says indemnity must be -
nothing like that China first
proposed.

Unofficially communicate
this and transmit reply.

Take no other action.

Frelinghuysen.

Received 16/8. 84. 7 20 p.m.

Enclosure 10.

Secretary of State

Peking, 19th August 1884,

Long interview Yamen

Prince sends profound

gratitude China to

President for good offices,

but contends China having

done no wrong will not

pay indemnity - Prince

orders break off negotiations -

General impression

war inevitable - Still

believe in peace if

France

France shows consideration.

War threatens anarchy.

Young

Enclosure 11.

Telegram.

from

Foochow, 23rd Aug.t, 1884.

American Minister. Young.

Peking.

French give notice hostilities begin to-day.

Mingate.

Enclosure 12. 12

No. 145/1884.

The Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

Pekin, July, 19th, 1884.

Y. E.—

The first article of the Treaty made between China and the United States in 1858, declares:—

"and if any other nation should act unjustly or oppressively, the United States will exert their good offices, on being informed of the case, to bring about an amicable arrangement of the question, thus shewing, their friendly feelings."

And further since your arrival in China Y. E. has conducted all business with sincere and earnest regard to the maintenance of cordial friendship.

At present France, because of the affair at Liang Shan in Annam has formulated a demand for indemnity and intimates that her vessels of war will take possession

of

of and hold the necessary guarantees for payment. We have sent copies of the recent treaty and despatches in this business to H. E. and the other Representatives for your consideration.

In addition thereto it becomes our duty to address H. E. and inquire in what way Your Government may be able to carry out the treaty provision quoted above and exert its good offices in effecting an arrangement, in obedience to its friendly feelings.

We beg that you will take this matter into consideration and favour us with a response.

H. E. John Russell Young.

July, 19th, 1884.

Enclosure 13.

France and China.

48/1884.

Peking, July. 24th., 1884.

To.

His Highness Prince Yi Kuang
and the Ministers of the Yamên.

The American Minister, presents his compliments to His Highness the Prince, and their Excellencies of the Yamên, and begs to acknowledge their despatch dated, July, 19th., 1884. This despatch includes copies of a Convention recently concluded between the Chinese Government and France, also of a correspondence between the Yamên and the French Legation.

The American Minister, looks with concern upon the misunderstanding between China and France; and cannot but express the earnest hope that the negotiations

negotiations now in progress — 11
looking to an amicable settlement
may result in a lasting peace.-
one honourable alike to both —
nations.

The American Minister —
cannot discuss the questions —
presented in the Note of Your -
Highness, and the correspondence
accompanying, without the —
instructions of his Government.
There is one point, however, to -
which he must call your attention.
You say -, " Should France, on -
"account of the indemnity, which
"she claims, go so far, as to disturb
"the peace of any of the ports, —
"with her ships of war, thereby
"causing stoppage of trade or loss
"and damage to property, she
"alone will have to admit the —
"responsibility of making good
"all losses whatsoever. These will
"not concern the Chinese Govern-
"ment

"ment in the very slightest degree."

The American Minister cannot accept this declaration without expressing to Your Highness what he regards as the duty of China under the circumstances.

The Minister holds that while danger and loss might come from actual military operations, such as a bombardment or an attack by an armed force, and that while we would regard this as among the risks of war - risks accepted by those who incur them, we could not so regard the results of an outbreak on the part of your people, excited by apprehensions of the French or by any other extraneous cause. The American Government must demand from China that same protection to neutral non-combatant American citizens, who reside here -

under

under the faith of the treaties, even in the event of war, that the American nation has given and would give to foreigners under similar circumstances.

This is the meaning which the American Minister attaches to the declaration of Your Highness, as it is assuredly what his Government will regard as a performance of your duties towards American citizens. The question of the stoppage of trade can only be governed by the course of events. The American Minister assumes that neither France nor China will do anything to prevent trade unless as a necessary act of war, - and that no act of war will be done without ample notice to neutral and friendly Powers. -

I have &c

(signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure 14.

47/1884.

Mr Young to the Foreign Office.

July, 23rd, 1884.

Y. I. H. and H. E. -

I have had the honour to receive your communication of the 19th instant in which referring to the present most unfortunate misunderstanding between France and China, you quote from the first article of the treaty of Tientsin which declares: -

"And if any other nation should "act unjustly or oppressively, - "the United States will exert their "good offices, on being informed of "the case, to bring about an amicable "arrangement of the question thus "shewing their friendly feelings!"; and you enquire in what way my Government may be able to carry out this treaty obligation and exert its good offices in effecting

effecting an arrangement.

Immediately upon receipt of this communication I referred the matter to the President of the United States by telegraph and, as soon as an answer shall have been received, I shall have the honour of addressing Your Imperial Highness and Y. E. E. further in the premises. In the meantime I beg to assure you that my Government will learn with deep concern of the present unhappy difficulty in which China is placed and will do whatever it possibly can towards effecting an arrangement.

I have &c.

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure 15.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, 28th July, 1884.

50/1884.

Mr. Young to the Prince and Ministers.

Your Highness:-

In my despatch, dated, July 23rd inst, I said to Your Highness, and Their Excellencies the Ministers of the Yamên, that I would submit the question therein addressed to this Legation, to my Government and ask for instructions.

I have now the honour to say by command of the President, that in answer to the appeal of Your Highness, he communicated with the President of the French Republic, tendering those good offices in behalf of China contemplated by the

Treaty

Treaty of Tientsin.

France while recognizing the good will of the United States and the President's desire for Peace, contends that her attitude towards China during the complications attending the French enterprises in Annam and Tonquin, has been that of forbearance. This forbearance was especially shewn in the recent Tientsin Convention, by the waiving of indemnity, although France might have claimed the cost of expeditions which the action of China upon the frontiers, in her judgment rendered necessary. France contends that the Tientsin Convention has been violated, and that she must exact from China guarantees that the faith of treaties will be respected. These guarantees are to be found in an

an indemnity.

As the President has not seen the evidence upon which the case of France rests, nor the statement of the Government of China, it is not in his power to express an opinion as to the justice of the French demand. He assents, however, to the proposition of France, that a treaty once made is sacred until formally annulled, that its violation by one of the contracting powers to the injury of another is an offence against the peace of the World, and would justify the demand of an indemnity, or any other act of self defence or retaliation.

I take it for granted that it will be easy for Your Highness and Your Excellencies to make the position of China clear to the President, and enable him

to

to remove the misapprehensions of France. China owes it to the World to shew that any assumption that she has broken public faith arises from misconception or imperfect information. That made clear, I cannot but express the confident belief that France, will assent to the hopes of the President; by a settlement honourable to China, imposing upon you no burdens, removing all causes of controversy, and giving sure and lasting peace.

In making this communication I renew to Your Highness and Your Excellencies the assurances of my highest consideration.

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure 16.

5/1884

The Foreign office to Mr Young

July 30th, 1884.

Y.E.

Upon the 28th instant you had the honor to receive your despatch in which it was stated that, in the misunderstanding between China and France, you had communicated with your Government by telegram and had received a response in which you were commanded to say that the good offices of the United States had been offered to France in behalf of China. France in reply contended that China had violated

violated the Treaty made at Tientsin in the most action in Tongkin, and an indemnity must be insisted on. As the President had not seen the evidence upon which the assertion of France that China had violated the Treaty rests, nor heard the statement of the Government of China, it is not in his power to express an opinion. You take it for granted that China can easily make her position clear to the President, and enable him to remove the misapprehensions of France, China's position being made clear you confidently hope

that

that France will assent to the efforts of the President and a settlement be reached honorable to China imposing no burdens upon you &c, &c,

The Prince has given the most thorough attention to the despatch of U.S., and is profoundly impressed with the earnest friendship of the President of the United States, and the kindly assistance of U.S. To the assertion that in all dealings between the two nations the treaty must be observed — secondly the Prince gives his most hearty assent, as

a

a principle of the utmost importance. China has been in treaty relations with other Powers for many years and has on no point nor at any time been she failed to observe her treaty obligations. Not only in this case as regards her treaties with France, but with all other Powers as well.

Your despatch recites a declaration made by France that China has violated the treaty recently made at Tientsin. The Prince having given the most exhaustive examination to all the facts in this business from first to last, most emphatically declares

that

that China has broken that treaty in no sense. And to beg the attention of Your Excellency to two most important facts in evidence.

Upon the 11th of May last Captain Fournier concluded at Tientsin with Li Hung Chang a treaty in five articles which was certified by the the signatures of both. The fifth article declared explicitly that — Plenipotentiaries should be appointed within a period of three months, who should elaborate a definitive treaty upon all the various points — mentioned in the preceding articles. The natural interpretation

of

of this article is that all the points raised in the four articles regarding the delimitation of the boundary, commercial questions, and regarding the withdrawal of the garrisons, the points to which they were to be withdrawn, and the points on the border where trade was to be allowed, all these questions were to be decided in detail by the Plenipotentiaries who were to meet after three months, and could only then be decided and carried out.

Upon the 28th of June, Chargé d'Affaires Lebaudy addressed

this

addressed this office stating
that upon the 23d June,
a French force proceeding
to occupy Liaoyuhsien was
attacked by Chinese troops
and added that China had
not observed the treaty in
the matter of the withdrawal
of troops &c, &c,. Upon this
upon it appears that the
treaty signed May 11th,
provided for a limit of
three months, or to August
11th, and were a French
force proceeding on June
23d to occupy Liaoyuhsien, was
for an violation of the term
of three months, and it
cannot be said that the

future

failure to withdraw the troops before this date was in violation of the treaty. This is the first point.

Again, when Captain Fournier called upon Li Hung Chang, at Tientsin to take leave, he proposed to Li that the troops at Liang Shan and Kao Ping should be withdrawn in twenty days, and the troops at Pao Ding in forty days. To this proposition Li Hung Chang refused to agree, and there was certainly no correspondence on the subject in evidence. Therefore the French forces

proceeding

proceeding to occupy Lang
Khan and declaring that they
were acting under the
arrangement as to Land
made by Captain Fournier
was undoubtedly mistaken
as to what Captain Fournier
arranged as he was leaving
Bentsin. It seems
plain that, in a matter
of so grave importance
if the two parties had
reached an agreement,
certainly either official
despatches or at least
informed notes would
have been passed between
them, as in Evidence of
the agreement reached.

But

But in regard to the assertion of Captain Fournier as to the time within which the troops were to be withdrawn, not only did Li Hung Chang refuse his assent to it, but there is neither official despatch, nor informal note passed between them as evidence on this point, Hence from this standpoint it cannot be said that China has violated the Treaty. This is the second point.

To recently received a telegram from the Tsung li Yamen at Pekin stating that on the 26th June,

a

a French force appeared without cause before our garrisons at Kwan Yun Chiao, and asked the Chinese officer in command out to a conference. He fixed a line beyond which the Chinese must not advance. The French opened fire, and our forces defended themselves, the result being that more than 200 Chinese were killed and wounded. France declares that the Chinese made the attack. The number of French killed and wounded, was something over 40. Arguing on general principles

principles, if the Chinese made the attack the number of Turks killed and wounded would be much greater. As the number of Chinese killed and wounded is several times greater than the killed and wounded of the Turks, that is an evidence that the Turks made the first attack and hence on this point it cannot be claimed that Chinese violated the treaty. This is the third point.

It appears plain that the cause of the affair at Kuan Yin Bridge is

is

is to be found in the fact that the French misunderstood what Captain Fournier said about the time for withdrawing the troops. But now France demands a large indemnity on account of this affair, and threatens to seize and hold security for its payment. If there had been a violation of the treaty an indemnity ought to be paid. But since there has been no violation of course no indemnity can be paid. This is indisputable.

China has already

by

by an Imperial decree
ordered the withdrawal
within one month of all
the troops in Yunnan to
the frontier, which withdrawal
will thus be accomplished
before the three months limit
has expired. And further,
as Monsieur Paleologue, the
new French Minister had
reached Shanghai but did
not come further north,
the Viceroy at Nanking
has been specially appointed
envoy with full powers to
proceed to Shanghai and
there conclude the definitive
treaty with him. Thus in
no respect has there
been

born any misapprehension
on China's part regarding
the limit of those months.
And China has done all
this from an absorbing
desire to maintain relations
of peace with France.

But on the question
of the payment of an
indemnity, since China
has broken no treaty, she
certainly will not admit
this perfectly unjustifiable
demand.

It is our duty to submit
this statement for the
consideration of U.S.
and to request that you
will transmit by Telegraph

for

for the consideration of the President of the United States. And further in this business France declares that China has broken the treaty. China declares that she has broken no treaty. Thus the views of the two Governments do not agree. And we most earnestly request that the President of the United States will examine into and in a spirit of justice arbitrate upon the question whether, as a matter of fact, China has or has not broken

the

the treaty in any point, in this act removing the misunderstanding between the two Governments and restoring a state of Genuine friendship, which is much to be desired.

I.C. John Russell Young

Peking July 30th 1884.

Enclosure 17.

No 53/1884. August 8th 1884

Mr Young to the Prince and Ministers of the Yamen.

The American Minister presents his compliments to Their Imperial Highness and their Excellencies the Ministers of the Yamen, and begs to say that in obedience to the request of the Prince he has by telegraph laid before the Washington Government the request of China that the President of the United States should use his good offices to bring about an understanding between China and France - honorable alike to both nations

and

and ensuring peace.

The American Minister has not failed to make clear to the Government the peaceful intentions of Your Highness, the expression of your desire to avoid war and your solicitude for the sanctity of treaties; your repeated and earnest declaration that no treaty has been violated by China and your recognition of the principle that in the event of any such violation the offending nation should pay a penalty to the nation wronged.

The American Minister has further said to the Government that China, while affirming

for

her entire innocence of any infraction of treaty, & so anxious for peace that she would be willing to submit the evidence as to the recent occurrences in Foukien, - which has caused so much irritation in France - to the arbitration of his Government as a friendly power, one friendly alike to France and China, and to be governed by the decision of the President as to the measure of her responsibility for these acts.

The American Minister is directed by his Government to say that the President, impressed by these considerations has tendered to France his good

offices

offices in behalf of China.

The President of the French Republic, however, is unable to accept the proposal of Your Highness and declines the mediation or the arbitration of the President.

In making this communication the American Minister renews to Your Imperial Highness and their Excellencies the Ministers the assurances of his most distinguished consideration.

[signature]

American Legation
Peking August 8th 1884

Enclosure 8.

61/1884.

The Foreign Office to Sir. Young.

August 18th, 1884.

Y. E.

Upon the 14th instant you had the honor to lay before the several Governments the various acts of injustice on the part of France in clear detail. In the Liang Shan affair France first stirred up the trouble. Lehina being still desirous to protect in their entirety the interests of commercial relations & appointed H. E. Li and his associates to proceed to Shanghai and negotiate with

with H. E. Monsieur Patenotre upon the various points as heretofore arranged, thus restoring amicable relations.

But, upon the 6th instant we received a despatch from Vicomte Lemalli stating that he had received a letter from Ministre Patenotre saying that it would be impossible for France to assent to the intervention of outside parties. Vicomte Lemalle's despatch contained no other statement. And yet, upon the 5th instant a French force had attacked the forts at Keelung!

Again, we have received a telegram from H. E. Li-Hung-Chang in

" in which he quotes from
a despatch from Minister
Patenotre in which he
declares that Tehina only
seeks delay and has no desire
to seek a solution of the
matters at issue. He adds that
if France is again obliged
to appeal to force she will
certainly make Tehina do as
France wishes — language
in gross violation of propriety.
We have also heard that
he has summoned troops
from Haiphong to Tehina.
Thus it may be seen
that France intends to
break relations of amity
The world will doubtless
decide

decide in these matters who is right and who is wrong.

Although China is anxious to preserve and maintain friendly relations, she has exhausted all argument without effect, and can only deplore the result.

It is our duty to lay these facts before H.E.

H. E. John Russell Young &c &c. &c. &c.

No. 46/1884. Enclosure 19.

The Foreign Office

to.

Mr. Young.

July, 22nd, 1884.

Your Excellency:—

We recently received a telegram from the Provincial Authorities of Fukien in which it was stated that French men of war had entered the port of Foochow, anchored at Pagoda Anchorage, and would not permit Chinese Vessels to enter the port. It is now proposed to devise measures for blocking the fairway of the river at that point, &c &c &c.—

This action by the Provincial authorities is for the protection of the territory of China. When the question of war with France shall have reached a solution, the fairway

fairway of the river at the point-
named will assuredly be again
rendered free to navigation and
Foochow again become a port
open to Foreign trade.

In addition to the port of Foochow
if French men of war encroach upon
and disturb the peace of any other
open ports in any of the provinces
of China, such ports must certainly
be closed. And when, the troubles
being ended, such ports are
reopened, they will assuredly
again become ports open to
Foreign trade.

It is our duty to address
H. E. for your information.

H. E. John Russell Young.
&c &c &c &c

July, 22nd, 1884.-

No 49/1884. Enclosure 20.

Mr. Young to the
Foreign office.

in

July, 24th, 1884.

Your Highness.

I am in receipt of your note, dated, July, 22nd, 1884, in which you inform the Legation that certain French men of war have entered the harbour of Foochow, and forbidden the passage of Chinese vessels. Your Highness says further that the Government of His Majesty propose to devise measures for blocking the fairway of the river. At the same time I note your assurance that when affairs are adjusted with France. China will open the river to navigation.

No information has come from the French Authorities as to a proposed blockade of Foochow. The assurances rec'd by my Government

from

France have left upon the Legation the impression, that France would under no circumstances take a step that looked to interference with trade at the open ports without giving due notice to Neutral Powers. Resting upon this assurance. I am in hopes that further enquiry will shew that there is no necessity for the stringent measures you propose to adopt as defence and retaliation.

Should France or any other Power propose to invade the Sovereignty of China either by stopping trade, or further acts which although not necessarily acts of war, may be accepted by China, the Government of the United States would not question your right of self defence. If American citizens suffer therefrom it must be regarded as among the necessary consequences of war. — This only makes it more important that there should be no doubt in the mind of H. M., and the Ministers of the

the Yamên as to the intentions of the French at Foochow. In the absence of any warlike act on the part of the French, or of an avowal on their part to make war, an avowal which France should distinctly make to friendly Powers, the proposed closing of the port of Foochow would be a violation of the treaty.

Before expressing a definite opinion therefore upon this point, the Legation prefers to await further news from Foochow, and especially some authentic assurance as to the purposes of France. In the meantime it is with pleasure that I again note the assurance that China will do nothing to affect trade, unless forced to by war, and that as soon as war is over, will do all in her power to reestablish trade.

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure 21.

N. B. M's Legation.

Pekin, 23rd July, 1884

His Highness
Prince Yi Kuang
and the Ministers of the
Tsungli Yamên.-

N. B. M's Minister has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the note of the Prince and Ministers of the 19th instant, informing him of the misunderstanding which has arisen between China and France on the Laingshan affair, and enclosing copies of the preliminary convention recently concluded at Tientsin, and of the correspondence that has passed between the Yamên and the French Legation on this subject.

N. B. M's Minister will not fail to forward these papers to his Government.

He deeply regrets to hear of the occurrence of a misunderstanding

ing

ing between China and a friendly Power, but he sincerely trusts that the negotiations, which he understands are still being carried on between the Chinese and French Governments, will eventually result in an amicable adjustment of the present difficulty.

N.B. His Minister fully appreciates the assurance given by the Prince and Ministers in the Note under acknowledgement, that it is the duty of the Chinese Government to protect the merchants and subjects of every nationality who are congregated at the Treaty Ports of China. But he observes that they also state that "should France, on account "of the indemnity which she claims, "go so far as to disturb the peace of any "of the ports with her ships of war, thereby "causing stoppage of trade or loss and "damage to property, she alone will have "to admit the responsibility of making "good all losses whatever; there will not "concern the Chinese Government in the "very

"very slightest degree.

H. B. M's Minister therefore considers it incumbent upon him to remark that should a collision unfortunately occur between the two Powers, there can be no question that the Chinese Government will be responsible for affording complete protection to all foreigners, being subjects or citizens of friendly Powers, resident within their territory either at the ports or in the interior of the country, against any aggression on the part of Chinese subjects. He therefore strongly urges them in the interest even of their own Government, to take immediate and effective measures to keep under due restraint the ill-disposed classes of their people, and prevent their attacking British subjects and injuring either their lives or their property. Whether any responsibility will attach to the Chinese Government for the stoppage of trade must depend upon the circumstances under which such an event occurs.

H.

H. B. M's Minister takes this opportunity
for renewing

Enclosure 22.

Mr von Brandt to Foreign Office.

I think it my duty, without at the present moment entering into a discussion upon the part of responsibility which in the case of German property being damaged might incumb upon the French or Chinese Government to draw the attention of the Chinese Government to the fact that the best means of avoiding reclamations for damage done to life or property will be to exercise strict watch over the unruly Chinese population, and to prevent any disorderly conduct by them against Germans.

Answer note of 19th instant.

Enclosure 23.

Mr. von Brandt to Foreign Office.

Taking note of this declaration of the Chinese Government I think it my duty to give expression to the expectation that under these circumstances the Chinese Government will use double attention and energy for the protection of the German residents at the open ports, and so avoid those reclamations which in the case of damage to life or property being caused by Chinese, will undoubtedly be brought forward.

Answer to the note of 22nd inst.

No. 444/1884. Enclosure 24.

The Foreign Office to,
Mr. Young.

Peking, July, 19th, 1884.

Y. E.:-

In the month of November last year the Yamên wrote to F. E. the Foreign Representatives shewing how Annam had been a tributary of China for over two centuries, and how for many years in succession China had sent troops beyond the frontier gate to put down brigandage in Tonquin. They also declared that they had no hostile intentions whatever towards France. This note is on record.

In the month of May last, the French Captain Fournier, arrived at Tientsin where he concluded a preliminary treaty in

in five articles with the Grand
Secretary Li Hung chang, Minister
Superintendant of Trade for the North.
This treaty having been submitted
by Li Hung chang to the Throne -
His most gracious Majesty, being
unwilling to allow a tributary nation
to be the cause of a rupture of -
concord with a friendly power, -
thereupon invested Li Hung Chang
with Plenipotentiary powers, and
the treaty was sealed by himself
and the French Captain Fournier
at Tientsin upon the 11th of that
month.

In the 5th article of this treaty
it is distinctly stated that both
Governments "shall appoint -
"plenipotentiaries after three months
"jointly to arrange a definite treaty
"on the basis of the following articles."

In accordance with the -
original intention of this treaty as
set forth in the foregoing article, -
both

both parties should have awaited the definitive treaty to be jointly negotiated in three months, when effect could be given to all the provisions of that treaty with respect to the delimitation of the frontier, commercial intercourse, the places on the frontier to which the garrisons were to be withdrawn, and the points on the frontier to which goods were to be conveyed for sale.

The Chinese Government had accordingly informed the commanders of the troops from Yünnan and Kuang si which were doing garrison duty in Annam that they were to remain for the time being at the stations they had originally occupied at Langson, Pao shêng and that neighbourhood, and were not to advance beyond them. They were to have been withdrawn in instalments in due course, so that there would have been no

failure

failure to keep to the time of "after three months" named in the treaty.

In spite of this, on the 27th and 28th of June, telegrams were rec'd from the Governor General of the Two Kuang Provinces stating that the French troops had on the 23rd instant suddenly come to Kuan Yin Ch'iao, a place at which the Kuang Si troops had been stationed from the first, and announcing that they were patrolling the frontier — demanded possession of Langson in three days. They commenced to attack the Chinese troops with an artillery fire, which was returned by the latter, and there were losses in killed and wounded on both sides.

(Int V.I)

In the midst of the surprise occasioned the Yamên by this intelligence M. de Semallé, Chargé d'affaires of France, came to see them on the 28th of June, and personally

personally informed them that Captain Fournier had concluded a supplementary treaty in three articles with N. E. Li, at Tientsin, in which a limit of twenty days was fixed for the withdrawal of the garrisons of Langson and Caobang, and forty days for the withdrawal of the troops from Lao Shêng; but that when the French troops, in accordance with the limits of time thus laid down, went to take possession of Langson they were attacked by the Chinese garrison.

The Yamên could discover (in their archives) no supplement to the preliminary treaty in five articles they wrote at once to N. E. Li for information.

N. E. replied that Captain Fournier had spoken about this matter on the eve of his departure from Tientsin, but that he, the Grand Secretary, had never consented

consented to the proposal and there was no official correspondence on the subject in proof of such an arrangement having been come to.

The advance of the French, therefore, to take possession of Langson must have been made under a misapprehension (as to the nature) of Captain Fournier's remarks about a limit of time; it could not possibly have been undertaken with the intention of provoking hostilities.

As the Chinese Government considered the preservation of a good understanding to be a matter of paramount importance, they refrained from claiming an indemnity from France for the three hundred and more petty Officers and soldiers who were killed and wounded at the affair of Kuan yin Chiao, nor did

did they demand an explanation of the reason why the French commenced the attack with a fire of artillery.

Hearing subsequently that Mr. Balenôtre, the newly appointed French Plenipotentiary, had reached Shanghai, Imperial Commissioners were at once sent to Tientsin with orders to be there by a given day to await the arrival of M. Balenôtre, and negotiate with him a definitive treaty in accordance with the terms of the preliminary Treaty. M. Balenôtre has never come, however, to Tientsin, and a Note has been recently received from Mr. de Semallé, the Chargé d'affaires, requesting the Chinese Government to withdraw their troops and make pecuniary compensation, while there are further remarks in the Note with reference to the direction

of action

exaction of guarantees and
compensation.

Now, in Art. II of the
preliminary Treaty it is distinctly
laid down that the various
garrisons in Tonquin shall be
forthwith withdrawn to the frontier,
and in respectful obedience to an
imperial decree, in which the
announcement is made in explicit
terms, the fact has been already
proclaimed for the information of
every one in the Capital and
provinces.

In Art. III it is distinctly
stated that France is perfectly
willing to forego any claim for
indemnification for Expenses
from the Chinese Government.

The affair which has now
taken place at Langson owes
its origin to a misapprehension
on the part of the French Govern-
ment as to the limits of time, so
that

that for them to turn round and claim or take an indemnity from China is a manifest infringement of the stipulations of Art. III. The Yamen moreover, have never heard of any country in the world having (demanded) unwarranted war expenses of this kind. As China is on terms of friendship with all nations, which friendship she hopes to maintain in perpetuity. She too is unable to recognize these unwarranted war expenses, which cannot be justified by International Law. That those nations who have long had relations with China should stand by and see her pay these unwarranted war Expenses would also be altogether contrary to their wish.

The merchants and subjects of every nationality are congregated at every treaty port of China, and it is the duty of the Chinese Government

Government to protect them all: French officials, merchants, and missionaries at the ports equally included in the category of those who are entitled to protection. - Should France, however, on account of the indemnity which she claims, go so far as to disturb the peace of any of the ports with her ships of war, thereby causing stoppage of trade or loss and damage to property, she alone will have to admit the responsibility of making good all losses whatsoever; these will not concern the Chinese Government in the very slightest degree. All Governments ought, moreover, to prohibit their merchants and subjects at every place from clandestinely assisting the foe with war stores, provisions, or any supplies whatsoever, that International law may be duly observed.

The

The Yamên have accordingly prepared a summary statement of their case from first to last, and have had copies printed of the Chinese and French texts of the Treaty, together with the notes that have passed and telegraphic messages and letters that have been received, with the special object of informing all nations, that they may know how this matter stands, in the apparance that they will equitably discuss the rights and wrongs of the question. —

The Prince and ministers earnestly hope that H. E. the American minister will give this note his careful perusal, and will telegraph (the matter it treats of) to his Government for their information and opinion. —

The Foreign Office has received a communication from the Hon. Chargé d'Affaires wherein he states that he cannot possibly consent that the Chinese text be regarded (as authority) as stated in H. I. M. despatch of date, the 9th day of the 5th intercalary moon.

Now in the preliminary treaty, since the Chinese and French versions were compared and found to agree, why should not the Chinese text be regarded? Further Mr. Francolin the Interpreter of your honourable country was present at the time and saw the treaty (in both texts) which were read aloud when compared and both versions should be taken as being equally correct. If they are not then the Interpreter is to blame. H. I. M. would state that in his previous communication he made no statement to effect that he admitted

In regard to the time for the evacuation of the troops, not only is there no stipulation in the preliminary treaty about it but Captain Fournier never addressed any communication in reference to the matter and there is no basis upon which to take action in the premises.

It is proper for the Yamên to wait until after the ministers of the two countries have concluded the terms of the detailed treaty then the evacuation of the troops of both France and China can take place.

The Yamên have sent communications to the high authorities of Yunnan and Kwang si for their information regarding them to keep their troops for the present on duty at Kiang Shan and Lei Shêng and not to move them, but in the event of any disturbance

to investigate and ascertain which country was the aggressor as China cannot undertake to be alone responsible for the consequences.

In conclusion China's desire is to secure complete and peaceful relations with France. This H.I.H. fully explained in his previous communications and there is no need to repeat it.

China has only to wait therefore until H. E. Mr Patenôtre comes to Tientsin to confer with the Ministers appointed by her to discuss the question pending.

The Yamên begs that this information the honourable Chargé d'affaires will communicate to H. E. M. Patenôtre as well as the office of Foreign affairs in France.

A necessary communication in reply addressed to the Chargé d'affaires for France.

Kuang Hsü, 10th year, 10th day

9

of the 8th intercalary moon.

The Foreign office received on the 6th day of the present moon ( ) a communication from the Hon. Chargé d'affaires for France in the French text which was handed in person, and which the Yamên had translated into Chinese. It stated that at the time fixed for the withdrawal of the native troops the commander of the French forces moved to take possession of Liang Shan, when he was attacked by a body of Chinese soldiers numbering four thousand who opened fire on his men.

The Chargé d'affaires has received instructions from his Government to inform China that France cannot submit to such acts and will hold the Chinese Government responsible for the attack.

The

The Chinese Government is requested to issue instructions to have the native troops quartered at every place along the frontier withdrawn at an early date.

In answer to this communication the Yamên would observe that in the fifth article of the preliminary convention concluded and signed at Tientsin by H. E. Li Hung Chang and Captain Fournier, it reads that three months after the date thereof a detailed treaty based upon the articles in the said convention, is to be arranged. With reference to the question of boundary and trade referred to in the preliminary Convention, these have not as yet been thoroughly discussed as to how they shall be arranged; and in regard to the point concerning the evacuation of the troops this also has never been discussed and

settled

settled as to the date when it shall take place. The Chinese Government therefore sent instructions to the commanding officers of all the military guards on duty in Yunnan and Kwang-si along the frontier to keep their troops at their original posts and not withdraw them; neither to make the first attack (on the French) but when the terms of the detailed treaty have been concluded then the troops of both countries shall be recalled.

The vicinity of Liang Shan is in very close proximity to Chên nan Kuan in Kwangsi on the border of China. This is the original place occupied by the Kwangsi forces.

The Yamên has now been placed in receipt of a telegraphic despatch to effect that the French military officers state that their troops were reconnoitering the frontier and on

suddenly

suddenly arriving at the original quarters of the Kuangsi garrison, where they were spying, the troops opened fire on them which act was the cause of a combat between the two forces.

If the military officers of your Hon. country desired to reconnoitre the frontier why did they not wait until after the terms of the detailed treaty had been determined upon, or, why did they not first intimate to the honorable Chargé d'affaires their intention of so doing so that the Yamên could be informed and thus enable us to transmit word to all of the Chinese garrisons of Yunnan and Kuangsi for their information?

The advance of the French troops and their engaging in a fight with our forces was an act not in accordance with the clause in the second article of the preliminary treaty

treaty which reads "China need
"not apprehend any disturbance."

It would seem from the circumstances that the military officers of your honourable country should be held responsible for the combat which ensued and that they should pay the indemnity.

Now since the date of the signing of the preliminary Convention on the 17th day of the 4th moon ( ) the period of three months has nearly elapsed.

But if the questions of boundary and trade in accordance with the terms of the treaty (Preliminary) had been considered and settled in the detailed treaty there would not have existed the condition of state of affairs referred to above

The Yamen would ask the honourable Chargé d'affaires to be good enough to transmit the foregoing to the Foreign Office

in

in Paris, and at the same time to send instructions to all y the French military officers not to make any further advances and fight (with our troops;) also to urge the Minister who is to negotiate the detailed treaty to come to China forthwith to the end that the questions pending may be discussed and settled and that firm and amicable relations may exist and thus respect the treaty. —

A necessary communication in reply, addressed to the Chargé d'affaires for France.

Dated 7th day, 8th intercalary moon, 10th year of Kuang Hsu (

)

The Foreign Office has rec'd a communication from the honourable Chargé d'Affaires for France in reference to the Prince's despatch of date the 7th day of present moon (7th moon (Aug.st 27th)). and of the interview between them.

It seems clear that there is a mistake in the translation of the French text and that it is at variance with the sense of the treaty.

Now it directly states in the five articles Treaty concluded at Tientsin that the French text is to be taken as Authority but as the two texts French and Chinese - when compared were found to be exactly the same the treaty when consequently signed by the two contracting parties. Since then upon comparison no difference was found, both texts together may be taken equally in evidence.

With regard to the withdrawal of the

the troops by China from the frontier, there is nothing (in the treaty) as to what place they shall be moved, neither is there any mention as to the time specified when they shall be withdrawn.

To the honourable Charge d'affaires statement that Captain Fournier arranged with Li Hung Chang three additional articles N. I. H. would remark if this were the case the arrangement was doubtless concluded after the Five Articles Treaty was settled, and in like manner it would be signed and placed on record, or, communications would have passed, between Captain Fournier and Li) in regard to the matter, but there is nothing whatever on record having reference to the question.

The Prince addressed a note to the Viceroy Li, enclosing the statement made by you and have rec'd H. E.'s reply to the effect that with reference

reference to this matter. Captain Fournier did make a request about it, which the Viceroy refused to entertain. In view of this fact, surely there is no authority upon which to take action in the matter.

As to the questions of boundary and trade it has been definitely settled that these shall be arranged by the Commissioners of the two Governments in the detailed Treaty, and in regard to the withdrawal of the troops (Chinese) from their original quarters and the settlement of the boundary line of their (future) quarters, these have not hitherto been settled. China has therefore only been waiting for the Commissioners of the two Governments to discuss and settle these questions in detail. These are the most important points to be considered in the adjustment of this business.

Your Excellency remarks that the

the statements given by the French and Chinese as to the cause of the affair which took place in the neighbourhood of Liangshan do not agree.

At present we have been unable to thoroughly investigate the matter and it is clearly evident that it was neither the intention or the purpose of either Government or of their respective ministers.

The friendly tenor of the honourable Chargé d'Affaires despatch, China reciprocates, and since your Government desires to continue friendly relations and have conferred upon you the power to preserve them it is plain that if our respective countries really desire to be in accord there should be no disputing about the meaning of one or two words, but the sentiments rather lies in the good faith to be observed from

first

first to last between the high officers of the two countries, civil and military.

H. I. H. and the Ministers of the Yamên have consulted together and are of one mind in regard to the statement in the honourable Chargé d'affaires despatch that according to the terms of the preliminary treaty the native troops stationed on the northern frontier should be moved into Chinese territory.

In the letter the Yamên recd from Viceroy Li it states that H. E. had already informed Captain Fournier that the Yunnan and Kiangsi garrisons had been stationed in the vicinity of Liang shan and Pei shêng very near to the borders of China for over ten years and more for the purpose of exterminating the rebels in that part of the country and this certainly cannot in the least concern France!

It is proper for the Yamen to

lose

lose no time in addressing Li Hung-
chang, as well as the high officers in
Yunnan and Kuangsi to keep the
Garrisons stationed at Lai-ng-shan
and Pao shêng at their posts for the
present and to not withdraw the troops
but to wait until the question of
boundary and trade have been
settled by the ministers of the two
countries, and then instructions will
be issued and transmitted to them
for their guidance.

And the Yamên begs that the
honourable Chargé d'affaires will
inform the commanding officers of
the French forces (in Tonquin) by
telegram that there is no need for
them to advance their troops to
the end that the friendly relations
between the two Governments may
be preserved.

If, however, before the Yamêns
despatches informing the authorities
of Yunnan and Kuangsi reaches
them

them the Chinese and French forces
should meet or fight such a
contingency the decision action just taken
by the Yamên cannot provide (lit.
cannot concern).

Now as H. E. Mr Patenôtre has
reached Shanghai the Yamen begs
that the honourable Chargé d'affaires
will inform him, that he may
speedily come to Tientsin to confer
with the Commissioners appointed
by the Chinese Government who will
reach Tientsin at an early date.

A necessary communication is
addressed to the Chargé d'affaires
for France.

On the 29th of the intercalary 5th moon, in the 10th year of Kuang Hsü the Foreign Office rec'd a Despatch from the Chargé d'affaires for France requesting the withdrawal of the Chinese troops (from Tonquin) and the payment of an indemnity and asking the Yamên to take action accordingly.

The Yamên would remark that in the treaty made in Tientsin, consisting of Five articles, the withdrawal of the troops was provided for in Article II., and if your honourable country is intent only upon the fulfilment of the agreement, China having already commenced the withdrawal of the troops we can immediately memorialize the Throne, in accordance with the previous despatch that the evacuation shall be satisfactorily completed within a month, and also that a decree may be issued informing both China and Foreign nations of the definite conclusion of peace. China, therefore, having fulfilled the obligations -

obligations in Article II, it devolves upon your honourable country to fulfil those of Article III.; so the continued demand of the Chargé d'affaires for the payment of an indemnity is not in accordance with the Five Articled Treaty concluded at Tientsin.

Not only are such demands destructive of pacific relations, but they are a violation of the principles of International Law. - Such is the Yamên's reply on this point.

The Yamên requests that you will kindly ascertain whether or not your honourable country is only waiting for the withdrawal of our troops in order to agree with us upon a detailed treaty, no question of an indemnity coming into discussion?

If you reply to this, the Yamên can take steps accordingly. But if you persist in your demand for an indemnity, it is clear that that would be a violation of Article III of the Tientsin Treaty, and

and would moreover delay the ~
negotiations for a detailed treaty. Such
a waste of time on this account would
indeed be most lamentable.

In your despatch you inform us
that you will proceed to seize upon
a material guarantee and further to
lay forcible hands yourself upon the
indemnity you demand. This again
would be contrary to the treaty and
China would, in that case, forthwith ~
appeal to all the Treaty Powers, lay before
them the whole of the Annam question from
beginning to end, and the reasons why
China can never agree to this unspeakable
demand for military expenses. ~
Conforming to the usage of International
law, we meet the demand for an ~
indemnity by, what is called Po Lu t'ái
sou t'ê (protest) and will defer the
further discussion of the matter until
another day. If the honourable Chargé
d'affaires is acting with a view to ~
peaceful relations between our ~

respective

respective countries the Yamen trusts he has kept his Government well informed by telegraph of each of these points, in order that an immediate answer may be received. - Furthermore that Mr. Patenôtre be urged to come speedily to Tientsin, in order to negotiate the terms of the detailed treaty, and thus shew forth the mutual confidence reigning between us, so that our respective countries may become firm friends.

This is in accordance with the principles of International Law.

The Yamen will not submit to be dictated to by others.

The Foreign Office on the 17th day of the present moon (7th) has received a letter from the Taotai of Shanghai to the effect that Mr. Palemotre would wait until he had received the definite promise of the Yamên - then he would proceed to Chefoo.

With reference to the battle which ensued between the two forces in the vicinity of Liangshan, the circumstances attending it, the Yamên has in repeated communications laid before you and are a matter of record.

There are some points not embraced in the preliminary treaty - which the Yamên must explain in detail in order to remove any suspicion or disagreement that may exist, and to secure harmonious relations between the two countries. The causes of the difference existing between China and France may be said to be three. -

1st In the II Article of the preliminary

treaty

treaty there is a stipulation regarding the withdrawal of the troops (from Tonquin) but there is no mention as to the date they shall be withdrawn; and although Captain Fournier stated, on the eve of his departure from Tientsin, that a period had been fixed for the evacuation, Li Hung Chang not only refused to give his consent to such an arrangement but the Yamên had never heard of it. Besides it was originally agreed that the negotiations for the detailed treaty should take place after the expiration of three months. The question of boundary between the two countries has not been clearly defined and the time arranged for the settlement of the terms of the detailed treaty cannot be said to be limited.

Whether China withdraws her troops at an earlier or a later date she must surely not be longer than three months in doing it, and until the

the boundary question had been settled your honourable country should not have despatched troops to reconnoitre the frontier. This is China's reason for not withdrawing her troops.

2nd China has repeatedly sent word to the officers in command of the garrisons stationed in the vicinity of Liang Shan not to move the troops or cause trouble, and the instructions issued have been respectfully carried out.

It was not thought that your honourable (country) Government would not inform us in an official communication that you were sending a force to reconnoitre the frontier and fight with our troops, killing and wounding over three hundred men? The Chinese troops were startled and could not understand the cause of the action of the French! - How could they become

resigned

resigned to such an insult. They therefore resented the attack of the French and a fight was the result.

The soldiers of your honourable country were the aggressors and the cause of the Chinese troops engaging in a fight with them.

3° China, in accordance with the terms of the treaty (preliminary) was about to deliberate as to the withdrawal of the troops and was carefully surveying the condition and position of the places adjoining the frontier and as to the removal of her military stores which was not an easy matter. But the troops of your honourable country suddenly appeared and created trouble and in consequence the military stores &c &c. on the rear roads, were sent to the front to be used in opposing the attack made by the French. Now the cause of the existing disagreement

(between

(between the two countries) has been ascertained, still it is proper that in accordance with the treaty to withdraw the troops. But as the military stores, ammunition &c have been transported to and fro several times, it will necessarily cause delay (in removing them) and further it will at least take one month to complete the work, after the receipt of the Chinese Governments instructions to the officers in command. Thus the withdrawal of the troops by China cannot be speedily done, still the evacuation will be completed within the period of three months.

The trouble which has occurred was brought on by the troops of your honourable country, while China desired that complete and friendly relations with your country. China does not wish to make a claim for indemnity upon your honourable country, neither does she demand an explanation of the cause of

France

France not advising her officially and of her having opened fire on the native forces.

Now besides having telegraphed the above particulars to the Chinese Minister to France, he to lay them carefully before the Minister for Foreign affairs, the Yamên begs that the honourable Chargé d'affaires will inform Mr. Patenôtre and ask him to forthwith come to Tientsin, for the purpose of discussing and arranging the terms of the treaty, to the end that there may not be any disagreement between our respective countries and that firm and sincere friendship may be maintained. —

A necessary communication addressed to the Chargé d'affaires for France.

Kuang Hsü - 10th year, 5th intercalary moon, 18th day. - ( )

Copy of a letter received from –
Viceroy Li Hung Chang – Kwang
Hsü 10th year, 10th day, of the 5th
intercalary moon

–

I beg to acknowledge –
the receipt of the Yamêns official
note, received the 8th day of the 5th
intercalary moon, enclosing –
copies of conversation had with the
French Chargé d'affaires Mr. Gérmadé
together with copies of the official
communications which have passed
between the Yamên and the French
Legation, –

You enquire whether or not
at the time of the departure of –
Captain Fournier I said to him
that I would agree to a –
supplementary treaty? I carefully
read it over several times and
was very much amazed at its –
contents. –

Captain Fournier left this place
for

for France on the 24th day of the 4th moon. On the 23rd he called at my Yamên to say "Good Bye". During the conversation which took place, he produced a memorandum in French which he requested his Interpreter to interpret and explain its contents to me. It contained three articles, namely:-

First - That the Government of France had appointed Mr. Patenôtre to be Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the French Government to China and that he was empowered to negotiate with the Chinese Government the terms for the detailed Treaty.

On leaving Hué Mr. Patenôtre will forthwith come to China.

Second. General Mc who is in command of the forces guarding all the places on the Northern frontier intends to despatch, after

20 days either some French or Annamese troops to Kao ping and Liang Shan, after 40 days to send troops to Lao Sheng and to any place on either side of the Red river. The troops whether French or Annamese, are to move against the Black Flags and the local banditti, and that the Chinese garrisons must be withdrawn at the period fixed.

Third. China will thereupon inform Mr Patenôtre who will expunge from Article I of the treaty made last year between France and Annam any terms disparaging to China so as to avoid injuring the prestige of the country.

All the foregoing are clearly provided for in the articles II. IV. V. of the preliminary treaty. All necessary instructions and whatever official action may be needful

needful I will inform the military authorities of Yunnan and Kwang Si. Lang Shan, Pei Sheng and vicinity are very near to the Chinese border and for over a period of ten years and more China has had garrisons of soldiers there for the purpose of exterminating the rebels.

This tributary country has depended upon this protection from China and it is a matter of no concern to France.

And now that a treaty is under consideration the measures to be taken should therefore wait until the terms of the detailed treaty have been considered. You now wish to have a time fixed for China to withdraw her troops, but as this appears to be a coercive measure I cannot agree to it, nor can I memorialize the Throne.

Captain Fornier (then) requested

requested that the Chinese garrisons be withdrawn in accordance with the Treaty but I explained that as the troops are at too great a distance away it would be a difficult matter to attend to the affairs of that place. In fine, the commanding officers must be guided by circumstances in the management of affairs. I urged that there should not be too great haste in advancing the French troops and when they meet the Chinese troops hostilities should be avoided.

Captain Fournier then went away and sent a telegram to his Government, the tenor of which I do not Know. I certainly did not send any official despatch, and I decidedly did not consider what had passed in the light of a supplementary treaty.—

Telegram from Chang Shu - Shêng Viceroy of the Two Kwang Provinces, dated the 5th day the 5th intercalary moon (

).

San Jing Hsin telegraphed me as follows:-

"In the afternoon of the first day the French forces advanced near to the - Kuan Yin Bridge outside of the - Chinese encampment and (the - Commander) stated that they were proceeding to Liang Shan and - desired to hold a conversation, the high Chinese official (of the garrison) Tan Chung Hsuan thereupon went (to see the French officer).

The French troops had obstructed the road by laying timber across it; and the only remark made to him was - that "within three days the French - "intended to take Liang Shan".

After saying this the French -

opened

opened fire on the Chinese troops - which attack was resented and a fight ensued.

Another telegram dated the sixth reads: -

"With reference to the affair which took place at Kuan Yin Bridge the French and Chinese forces were fighting from afternoon to about three o'clock the next morning. The Chinese losses killed and wounded are over 300. The French forces also suffered loss in killed and wounded. The French forces then withdrew to a place called Fun Ya about thirty li distant from Kuan Yin Bridge."

Vicomte Combaud to Jamen — Delcombre —

Legation
de la
République Française
en Chine.

Pékin le 28 Juin, 1884.

Note.

Le soussigné, Chargé d'Affaires de France en Chine, a le regret d'avoir a informer Son Altesse le Beylé yi-Kouang, designé par l'Empereur pour remplacer Son Altesse Impériale le Prince Kong comme Président du comité des Relations Extérieures, qu'au mépris du traité signé le 11 Mai à Tientsin, entre Son Excellence le Vice Roi Li-Hong Tchang et Monsieur le Commandant Fournier, muni-
respectivement

A Son Altesse Le Beylé yi Kouang
Président du Tsong-li-yamên

respectivement des pleins pouvoirs
d'l'Impératrice Regente et du
Président de la République, les
troupes envoyées par le
Commandant des forces françoises
au Tonkin pour occuper Lang-
Son, après la date convenue
pour son evacuation par les
troupes Impériales, ont été
attaquées par quatre mille
soldats réguliers Chinois.

Par ordre et après de son
Gouvernement Il proteste
hautement contre cette violation
des engagements les plus
solennels; il rend le Gouverne-
ment Chinois responsable,
jusque dans leurs dernières
conséquences, des suites
directes ou indirectes de cette
agression et il reserve de la
façon la plus formelle tous
les droits acquis par la
France à la reparation des

pertes

pertes et des outrages qui lui ont été infligés au Tonkin.

Le soussigné a également le devoir d'insister, de la façon la plus pressante, auprès du Gouvernement chinois, pour que les troupes Impériales en reçoivent d'urgence l'ordre de repasser immédiatement la frontière et d'évacuer sans aucun retard la totalité du Tonkin.

Il saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse le Beylé yi Kouang, les assurances de sa haute considération.

(Signé) Semallé.

Vicomte Sumallet to Ferry — Enclosure No —

Legation
de la
République Française
en Chine.

Pekin, le 1er Juillet. 1884.

Le soussigné, Chargé d'affaires de la République française, a reçu la lettre officielle que Son Altesse le Beylé Yi-Kouang, — President du Conseil des affaires Etrangères, lui a fait l'honneur de lui adresser, a la date du 29 du mois dernier (7e jour de la 5e lune intercalaire) et où il lui expose la conduite tenue, depuis le 11 Mai, par le Gouvernement Impérial, en ce qui concerne les affaires du Tonkin.

Il a constaté de la façon la plus claire, tant par le contenu de cette dépêche que par la conversation qu'il avait eue avec Son Altesse le Beylé Yi-Kouang. President du Conseil des affaires Etrangères

" " " "

eue le 28, au Tsong li Yâmen, que le Gouvernement Chinie avait été enduit en une grave erreur, par la traduction incorrecte du texte Français, qui seul fait foi. Son devoir est de protester, avec la plus vive energie, contre le sens donné dans le texte Chinois qu'il declare officiellement errone en plus d'un passage, mais particulierement dans la traduction de l'article 2. C'est pourquoi, il appelle sur le texte français de cet article qu'il croit devoir reproduire ici en entier la plus sérieuse attention du President du Tsong li yamên. -

Article II "Le Celeste Empire, "rassuré par les garanties formelles de bon voisinage que "lui sont données par la France, "quant à l'intégrité et a la sécurité "des frontieres méridionales de la "Chine, s'engage.

"1°

"1°. a retirer immédiatement
"sur ses frontières, les garnisons
"chinoises du Tonkin.
" 2°. a respecter, dans le présent
"et dans l'avenir, les traités
"directement intervenus ou à
"intervenir, entre la France et la
"Cour de Hué."

Il me paraît, en effet, bien certain que si le Gouvernement Chinois eût connu l'obligation à laquelle il avait consenti, de retirer immédiatement ses troupes, un malentendu aussi grave que celui qui s'est produit, le 23, aux environs de Lang son, n'aurait jamais pu avoir lieu.

Quant aux dates (5 Juin, pour l'évacuation de Lang Son et de Caobang; 25 Juin, pour l'évacuation de Lao Kai), dont le Soussigné a parlé à Son Altesse et à Leurs Excellences Messieurs les Ministres, dans la Séance du 28 au Yamên,

il

il a appris, par les renseigne-
ments qu'il a reçus depuis lors,
qu'elles avaient été indiquées
par M. le Commandant Fournier,
dans une note explicative, qu'il
avait remise au Vice Roi, le jour
même de son départ, et que S.
E. Li-hung-tchang avait approuvée,
en promettant que les comman-
dants des troupes recevraient des
ordres en conséquence. C'était
précisement là le meilleur moyen
que notre négociateur avait cru
devoir prendre, pour éviter toute
sorte de conflict. En présence de
la protestation formelle qu'il
renouvelle aujourd'hui. Le
Soussigné espère que Son
Altesse voudra bien donner
des ordres, pour qu'une nou-
velle traduction plus correcte du texte
français soit faite sans retard,
par les soins du Tsong li Yamên
et pour que le Gouvernement

Impérial,

Impérial, reconnaissant l'erreur qu'il vient de lui signaler, envoie d'urgence à ses troupes cantonnées dans le Tonkin, l'ordre de repasser immédiatement la frontière, ainsi que le stipule effectivement le traité.

Il saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse les assurances de la haute considération.

(Signé) Semallé.

Vicomte Lemaître de Faverney — Archives 84 —

Legation
de la
République Française
en Chine.

Pekin, le 4 Juillet, 1884.

Le soussigné, Chargé d'affaires de la République Française, a reçu le dépêche officielle que Son Altesse le Beylé yi Kouang lui a fait l'honneur de lui en adresser à la date de ce jour, en réponse a sa propre lettre du 1er. Juillet dernier. Il reponse formellement l'opinion qui y est émise que le texte chinois puisse avoir une valeur quelconque et il présent acte de la reconnaissance officielle, qu'elle contient, des erreurs commises dans la traduction du texte française. Il

Son Altesse transmet
le Beylé yi Kouang
Président du Conseil des Affaires Etrangères.

— ice — ice — ice — ice —

transmet à son gouvernement le résumé télégraphique de cette importante communication.

Il maintient formellement qu'un accord est intervenu à Tientsin entre les Plenipotentiaires des deux Pays, stipulant. "Après un delai de vingt jours c'est-à-dire le 6 Juin, evacuation de Langson, de Caobang, de Tchalké et de toutes les places du territoire du Tonkin adossés aux frontieres du Kouang Si; après un delai de quarante jours. c'est à dire le 26 Juin evacuation de Laokai et de toutes les places du Tonkin, adossées à la frontière du Yunnan.

Et regrette que le Gouvernement Impérial ne soit pas renseigné aujourd hui sur la nature et l'étendue de ses obligations et sur la gravité des responsibilités qu'il encourt ainsi qu'il le lui avait demandé donné les ordres

ordres nécessaires pour retirer immédiatement, aux frontières les garnisons Chinoises du Tonkin.

Si quelque engagement venait à se produire entre les armées des deux pays le Gouvernement Impérial serait certainement seul responsable et le Souverain ne peut dès lors rien changer aux protestations aux réserves et aux demandes de réparations qu'il a formulées, par ordre de son Gouvernement dans sa note du 23 du mois dernier.

Il saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à son Altesse les assurances de sa haute considération.

(signé) Semallé.

Vicomte Sourdille à Mr Ramon — Pékin le —

Légation
de la
République Française
en Chine.

Pékin, le 12 Juillet 1884. —

Note.

Le soussigné, Chargé d'affaires de la République française à Pékin, a reçu la note que son altesse le Beylé Yi Kouang lui a fait l'honneur de lui adresser à la date du 10 Juillet et, selon, le devoir qui lui en avait été exprimé, il en a transmis un résumé à Mr Patenôtre a Shanghai.

Depuis la communication faite, le 4 Juillet au ministre de Chine à Paris

Son altesse
Le Beylé Yi Kouang.
Président du Conseil des affaires Etrangères

le gouvernement Français a reçu la preuve que ce sont les troupes Chinoises qui ont attaqué les soldats Français, envoyés sur la foi du traité, pour occuper Langson. Convaincu qu'en allant aussi contraire aux assurances de la Cour de Pékin n'est imputable qu'aux manœuvres d'un parti qui cherche à troubler les bons rapports des deux pays, le Gouvernement Français se voit dans l'obligation de réclamer dès à présent des garanties pour l'exécution loyale des arrangements conclus à Tientsin.

Le Ministre de France à Shanghai est chargé conséquemment de demander que l'article II de la convention du 11 Mai soit immédiatement exécuté et qu'un décret Impérial, publié dans la Gazette de Pékin, ordonne aux troupes Chinoises d'évacuer le

le Tonkin sans delai. Depuis il a reçu l'ordre de reclamer comme reparation, pour la violation du traité et comme dedommagement des frais qu'embracera la necessité du corps expeditionnaire, une indemnité de deux cent cinquante millions au moins, dont le reglement sera definitivement arreté dans les negociations ulterieures. Le Gouvernement Français pense que sur ces deux points, une réponse satisfaisante lui sera faite dans la semaine qui suivra la remise au Tsong li Yamên de la présente note.

Autrement, le Gouvernement Français serait dans la necessité de s'assurer directement les garanties et les réparations qui lui sont dues.

Le Gouvernement Français espère que ces déclarations seront

Considérons

considérons comme une preuve de ses dispositions amicales envers la Chine et du ferme espoir où il est que la Cour de Pekin suivra - prévenir les complications que des conseillers inspirations cherchent à susciter.

Le soussigné saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse les assurances de la haute considération.-

(signé) Semallé

No. 57/1884. Enclosure 25.

Peking, 14th August, 1884.

The Foreign Office, to the
Diplomatic Body.—

Your Excellencies:—

Some time ago we addressed a Note to Your Excellencies in regard to the misunderstanding between China and France covering copies of the correspondence, telegrams &c &c — &c.—

On the 19th day of July, we addressed a Note to the American Minister, in which we called attention to the special provision in the Tientsin Treaty by which the United States had bound herself to use her good offices should another Power act unfriendly or injuriously towards

towards China, and asked His Excellency, the Minister to request the President to mediate in the interest of Peace and an honourable understanding with France.

The President of the United States, in answer, said that the French Government contended that China having violated a treaty the offending party was liable to an indemnity, or to any other penalty which under International Law, the aggrieved nation cared to impose. This principle the President of the United States accepted, holding in answer to the appeal of China, that if the evidence shewed that China had violated any treaty right, he was not in a position to use his good offices. He thereupon said to the American Government that

China

China accepted in its fullest meaning the principle laid down that if it could be made clear that China had in the slightest degree broken the treaty recently concluded at Tientsin, or connived at its violation, or even failed to observe its most minute provisions, she would accept the consequences of her act. China on the contrary maintains as the Prince has had occasion to say, and hence need not repeat in detail to Your Excellencies that there has not been the least violation of this treaty and no hesitation in carrying out its provisions.

For the unexpected event at Liang Shan, which we all deplore and which resulted in a loss of life on the part of the Chinese troops several times greater than the loss of the

French

French. China is not in the least at fault.

An examination of the facts shews that Captain Fournier at Tientsin erased himself from his memorandum the phrase about guarding the frontier and signed his initials to the erasures.

This document has been sent from Tientsin to Monsieur Paleniôtre for his examination.

At first we were unaware by what misunderstanding the French troops carried their operations to such a point as to cause the death of several hundred Chinese soldiers. But certainly the violation of the treaty was by France and not by China: However, as the Government of China values peace and is especially desirous to solve this difficulty with France they refrained from claiming an indemnity from

France

France nor did they demand an explanation of the reason why the French commenced the attack.

Being especially desirous to preserve friendly relations and to make every possible concession in the interests of peace, we proposed to submit the question to the arbitration of the President of the United States. We knew of the friendship long existing between France and the United States, and took it for granted that there could be no more friendly arbiter so far as France were concerned. While the Prince would be willing to submit the same question to the judgment of any other neutral Power or Powers, special treaty provisions between China and the United States made it incumbent upon China to first make such an appeal to America.

France declines these good offices

offices in any form; she refuses to submit to an impartial tribunal the evidence upon which her claim is based, a tribunal which would also hear the evidence which China is ready to present, evidence so conclusive as to the innocence of the Chinese or to any intent to break the treaty that in our opinion, the tribunal could only decide that France was manifestly in the wrong and that if indemnity were to be paid, it should be paid by France, not by China. Not only has France thus refused this peaceful method of settlement but there are now large French fleets upon the China coast. Military and naval operations which the Prince would be justified in regarding as acts of war, which International Law would

would

would treat as acts of war, are taking place at Foochow. And we now learn that a French naval force has seized and holds Kelung and the local authorities are told by the French that it can be restored only on the payment of 80,000,000 Francs.

By such acts France has disturbed the minds of the people at the ports and in the interior. Trade has fallen off, foreign interests have suffered and the Imperial Revenues have diminished. The Prince and the Ministers have striven day and night to end this unfortunate condition of affairs by every concession possible to the honour and dignity of China. They have even gone so far as to surrender to France the territory of Annam,

a

a territory which a French
Official Representing his nation,
and supposed to enjoy the
confidence of his Government
recognized as owing to China
the duties of suzerainty, and
the boundaries of which, as
distinctly provided in the
treaty made at Tientsin
were to be fixed by the two
Powers acting conjointly.

A Decree from the
Throne has ordered the
evacuation of this territory,
although the treaty provisions
looking to such an act have
not been concluded. Thus
China has failed in nothing
since the beginning of this
most unfortunate misunder-
standing to propitiate France,
and to hold with that nation
the relations of friendship
which it has ever been her

aim

aim to maintain with all the
world. She has conceded every
thing which her honour and
dignity would allow, and can
concede nothing more. Where
she proposed to France the
principle of arbitration or
mediation, she proposed a
principle which has found no
more strenuous advocate than
France herself.

Since France has refused,
it only remains for China to
send to you as a nation
friendship with China and
peace and good
will among the nations,
China's most solemn protest
against the action of France,
first, in declining to submit
an international difference to
the judgment of a friendly
Power, and second, in waging
acts of war against China
before

before declaring war.

In making this statement it all proves that China has broken the treaty in no point, but has, on the contrary sought to discover some method by which to avoid a rupture with France.

In regard to the treaty made at Tientsin between Li Hung Chang and Monsieur Fournier, it has most certainly been violated by one of the two Powers. But a clear presentation of the facts of such violation will shew that it was violated, not by China, but by France. Thus the fourth article of this treaty declares that "France "agrees that in making or "altering any treaty with "Annam she will in no case "insert expressions derogatory "to the prestige or dignity of "China

"China". From this it is sufficiently evident that France in anything she might do in Annam should do nothing to injure the dignity or prestige of China.

Yet on June, 6th. a High French Officer in Hue forced the King of Annam to return to China the Imperial Patent which he had received from China, and thus manifestly did great wrong to the dignity and prestige of China. This was evidently one violation of the treaty.

Upon the 12th. of July, France addressed us giving a limit of seven days within which a certain indemnity must be paid; within these seven days the ordinary conditions of Peace were to be maintained and no acts of War take place &c &c &c.

Yet

Yet upon the 14th of July, France went so far as to send vessels of war to Sagoda Anchorage in Fukien and to prohibit the entry of merchant vessels. This was manifestly the perpetration of an act of war in time of peace, and was not only a violation of International Law and Treaties, but also of her agreement just mentioned.

We have heard that last December, certain Foreign Powers made enquiry of France as to her intention in regard to China. France replied distinctly that she would neither blockade or bombard any treaty port in China without first giving due notice to the various Treaty Powers. But now she has given no such notice and yet has seized Chinese ports which is even more than a violation

violation of the Treaty of Tientsin.

The conduct of France as recited above is not merely in manifest violation of International Law and Procedure but is breaking faith with foreign Powers.

But China has never failed to respect perfectly International Law, or the Faith of Treaties. As your Excellencies well know the treaties which at present exist are arbitrary and assented to by China with some degree of unwillingness. And although China has not been unmindful of this, and has had occasion to face the injustice which they imposed, sometimes affecting the welfare, happiness and lives of her people, she has never failed to observe them, with the hope that continued

relations

relations with other nations would lead in time to their peaceful amendments.

We make this careful statement of what has passed between China and France, still with the anxious desire that there may be no rupture between China and France and to the end that your several Governments may be well informed that China in dealing with Treaty Powers holds constantly the Treaties in the highest regard.

If we should unhappily fail to maintain unbroken our friendship with France the responsibility for that failure, or for the consequences and dangers of every sort, arising from it cannot rest upon China, but reparation therefor must rest with France.

We

We express the earnest hope that your enlightened Government in the interest of that Peace and Justice which all Nations should value in the highest degree will carefully consider these matters and devise some just method of dealing with them.

China certainly desires to preserve in their entirety the general interests of commerce, and always seeks to protect her dignity from loss as the only proper line of conduct.

In case France knowingly violates International Law, or persistently refuses to respond to communications from China, and does not withdraw her ~~ve~~ vessels of war China certainly will try what her strength may accomplish.

We beg Your Excellencies to carefully consider this ~~co~~ communication

communication and favour us
with a reply.

The Foreign Office to the French Chargé d'Affaires.

On the 16th of July the Grand Secretariat received an Edict from the Throne as follows:—

"In the fifth article of the Preliminary Treaty concluded between Li Hung Chang and Baptiste Fournier in the fourth Chinese month, it provides that at the expiration of three months a detailed Treaty shall be arranged, the terms of which are to be based upon the articles in the Preliminary Treaty.

The period has nearly arrived. In the second article provision is made that all the garrisons on the Northern Frontier (Tonquin) shall be withdrawn and it is right that action in this matter should be taken

in

"in accordance with the Treaty."

Let Tsin Yü Ying & Pan Fing Hsin withdraw from Pao Sheng and Liang Shan the garrisons and guards there within the border of Yunnan and Kwangsi.

The Evacuation must be completed within one month thus manifesting our great sincerity. Respect this"

The Yamen thus has transmitted herewith the above Edict to the Honorable Chargé d'Affaires and would beg that he immediately send it to H.E. M. Paleologue, as well as to telegraph it to the Foreign in Paris.

July 19th 1884

The Foreign Office to the French Chargé d'Affaires

On the 15th July the following Edict was issued:

"Kêng Kuo Chüan is vested with full powers and is to proceed forthwith to Shanghai to negociate the terms of the definitive Treaty. Let Chen Pao Shen assist him in connection therewith. Respect this."

On the 23rd July another Edict was issued, as follows: —

"Let Kêü Chung Shen act in conjunction with Kêng Kuo Chüan and Chen Pao Shen in arranging the terms of the detailed Treaty. Respect this."

The Yamen in sending this communication to the honorable Chargé d'Affaires would request him to transmit (the above information) to H.E. M. Palewski.

Dated July 26th 1884

M. Pelicot's letter Kiang Kwo Chuan
August 9th - received by
telegram.

On the 2d July I sent your Exc:
a communication wherein
I stated that as my Government
with a view to bring about a
settlement of the Kiang Chuan
affair by an amicable and
friendly arrangement had
cheerfully extended the time
to accomplish that end, but
as no decision has been reached
by the two Governments, France
with that in view use such
measures as in her judgment
seem necessary to settle the
differences. That is on record.
I would be exceedingly pleased
if China would consider this
point and try to suggest some
anticipatory plan of adjusting
the difficulties. This I laid
before Your Excellency today
and

and requested you to carefully
Explain to your Government.
to the End that she could use
her united efforts to bring about
an adjustment of the difficulties
but this proposition was refused.
Therefore France will take action
in accordance with the terms of
the ultimatum presented in
my despatch of date the 12th of
July and keep some place
as a material Guarantee for
the payment of the indemnity
demanded.
Admiral Courbet has already
received instructions from
my Government to take the
forts at Kelung in the north
of Formosa and to hold
the place as security for
the indemnity, and this
he has done. If the Chinese
Government wish France
to surrender the place at
an Early date, she has only

to

(17) to comply without delay with the terms of my previous despatch and then France will agree to give up the place. France has no intent to make matters worse and is still desirous to be entirely moderate and yielding to China and is therefore willing to temporarily wait before taking action against Tonkin. The local officials of that place should also act properly and not make any declarations as published to me by telegram from Admiral Courbet who says that all the local officials have entirely disregarded the rule applicable to both nations not to move their forces, but they have actually stopped all telegraphic communications addressed to and sent by Admiral Courbet. This matter

I

I deem it my duty to bring to the notice of Your Excellency.

Now the amount of indemnity demanded by France is not over 80.000.000 francs to be paid in ten years in yearly installments. For I believe the Chinese ministers to Paris, Li, has already telegraphed to the Tsungli Yamen, Certainly France cannot be considered to be in the wrong when she is willing to yield to China on this way.

I have received instructions from my Government to state clearly to China that in regard to the demand of indemnity from France there is no use for the two countries to discuss the question at all and if the Chinese Government refuses to pay the amount then France

will

will not reap any advantage
or benefit. The discussions
effects that would follow
it would be difficult for
the wise to predict.
Your honorable country must
certainly be aware that H.E.
Ying has already reached Shanghai
and it is the hope that the
two Commissioners in deliberating
together may arrive at a
satisfactory solution of the
present question in a friendly
way to the end that both
Governments may reap benefit.
The Prince has used his
best endeavours to explain
the above particulars in detail
and has not shrinked from
his duty to the end that
France may carefully
consider them.

July 26th

The Foreign Office in reply
to the French Chargé d'Affaires.

On the 18th July the Yamen
received a communication from
the Chargé d'Affaires for France
to effect. Wish in Pekin had
instructed him to say that
he cannot under any
circumstances alter or
modify in the least degree
the terms set forth in his
despatch of date 12th July.
In your despatch received
on the 12th July, in regard
to the withdrawal of troops
and the payment of an
indemnity. The Prince
would remark that in reference
to the first point a communication
was sent to the Chargé d'Affaires
informing him that on
the 16th July an Imperial
Edict was issued ordering
the evacuation of the troops.

As

As to the question of the demand for an indemnity this has been brought to the notice of all the Members of the Diplomatic Corps and they will surely consider it in a fair and just way.

The Yamen received an Imperial Edict to-day as follows:-

"Heng Kwo Chuan, Viceroy of Nanking is appointed a Commissioner with full powers to proceed to Shanghai to arrange with the Wash Ministers the terms of the detailed Treaty Respecting this."

On H.E. Heng's arrival at Shanghai the questions pending can be considered and adjusted by the Viceroy and Mr Pelliotte, in a friendly way.

The Yamen would request that the Honorable Chargé d'Affaires telegraph Mr Pelliotte to wait fifteen days, commencing

from

from the 20th July, so as to enable us to transmit all the papers in the case to Shanghai for His Excellency Li Hung Chang's information and after the conference can take place.

The Ganeen begs that a reply be sent to this communication.

July 29th 1884

On the 22d of July the
Foreign office received a communication
from the Honorable Chargé d'Affaires
for France to effect that M.C. M.
Palleotre had received instructions
from his Government to wait
in Shanghai and there confer
with the Viceroy of the "Yeh Chiang,"
but in regard to the question
of indemnity, China must
pay and when this is
satisfactorily settled then in
accordance with the Tientsin
Treaty the question of the detailed
Treaty can be arranged. The time
fixed expiring on the 1st August
and that instructions have been
issued to the Commanders of the
French Naval forces not to move
their units or make any war
demonstrations during the period.

Now in the Tientsin detailed
Treaty of Tientsin it states that,
after the expiration of three months
the two Governments shall appoint

Commissioners

Commissioners with full powers to negociate the terms of a detailed Treaty. China has already deputed a Commissioner (with full powers) to proceed to Tientsin to wait the arrival of Mr Putiatin and to confer with him. But the term of three months has nearly elapsed and still Mr Putiatin has not come to Tientsin. Therefore His Majesty the Emperor appointed the Taotai of the "Two Kiangs" with full powers to proceed to Shanghai to confer with Mr Putiatin which is a manifestation of China's sincere desire that Eternal friendship should exist between the two countries.

H.E. Hsü is clothed with full powers to discuss and arrange the terms of the detailed Treaty and full powers to settle all other questions.

If the deliberations between

Mr

the two powers are carried on in a spirit of friendliness then the questions pending can be satisfactorily and speedily adjusted. But as no definite period has been fixed by either party and if the two Governments still desire that amicable relations should exist between them there is no necessity for naval vessels to enter the treaty ports or for France to bring pressure to bear on China.

In sending this reply to the honorable Chargé d'Affaires the Yamen requests that he will communicate the above to H.E. the Tsungli Yamen and also to telegraph it to the Foreign office in Paris.

Peking July 29th 1884.

M. Paleologue to Heng Kwo Chuan Chinese Commissioner received by telegram 3 August.

With regard to the indemnity claimed by France on account of the Liang Shan affair, the proposition H.E. made to me at the interview we had on the 30th July I at once communicated to my Government. The Foreign Office sent me a reply which reached me this morning. The proposal of H.E. Prince Tsai Tsung decidedly inconsiderate: Chi nan also my opinion before hand.

If Your Excellency's offer of so small an amount had been made (had been) made - without any further remarks - as the Chinese was willing to pay them, in that event my Government would

would have considered it
an evidence of admission
on the part of China to pay
an indemnity. But now,
you have made further
observations. I cannot
under any circumstances
consent to be dictated by
Your Excellency.

The reason for the extra
time allowed beyond the
period originally determined
upon was with a view to enable
the existing question to be
settled by the two Governments
amicably. The period of
fifteen days expired yesterday
and I have received instructions
from my Government that
France hereafter will take
such steps as she deems nec-
essary. I send this despatch
in explanation for Your
Excellency's information.

Your Excellency stated

some

sometime ago about a
friendly and amicable solution
of the difficulty being made.
You have made this statement
for a long time and if it is
really your sincere wish
it is manifestly clear now
that a satisfactory plan
of settlement can be arrived
at, and I therefore hope
you will to-day address
me a communication
setting forth how the two
Governments can arrange
a satisfactory and good
adjustment to the benefit
of both nations.

August 3d. 1884

The Foreign Office to the French Chargé d'Affaires.

On the 13th August, between three and four o'clock in the afternoon the Yamên received a communication from H.E. Hêng enclosing a despatch addressed to him by M. Patenôtre which read as follows:- (Here quote despatch of 31 August in full.)

On the same day at seven o'clock (p.m.) the Yamên received a communication from the honorable Chargé d'Affaires to effect that he had received an instruction from his Government that the amount proposed as gratuity for the loss of the French soldiers by Fêng Tzu Chuan at the Arsenal field at Shanghai on the 30th August was entirely too small; in fact it was

a

a ridiculous amount, and from that time France will take such steps as she may deem to obtain satisfaction as speedily as possible. On the same day Mr Paleologue also informed H.E. Prince of France's intention. France is still extremely anxious to have the question in dispute settled in a friendly and satisfactory manner and instructed Mr Paleologue to wait and see if China has any other proposal to make. As to the indemnity the amount has never been definitely settled, but if China makes a request to have the original amount reduced France, in that case, will not positively refuse to listen to her proposition so as to fully manifest the desire of France to be friendly.

The Chargé d'Affaires hopes

that

that H.C. Kung will decide upon an amount, say about half, and offer it to M. Paleologue. and await ~~for~~ his decision in the matter and he will feel obliged.

In answer, the Yamen would observe that H.C. Kung went to Shanghai to confer with M. Paleologue for the express purpose of securing complete and friendly relations between the two Governments. But now the Honorable Chargé d'Affaires, as well as M. Paleologue have each received instructions from their Government. M. Paleologue remarks "about the two Governments arranging a satisfactory and good adjustment of pending questions to the benefit of both."

M. Cammaille states that his Government is extremely anxious to have the question in dispute settled in a friendly

and

and satisfactory manner and has instructed its Patriots to wait and see if China has any further proposition to make. As to the indemnity, the amount has never been definitely settled, but if China makes a request to have the original amount reduced France in that case would not positively refuse to listen to her proposition so as to fully manifest her desire to be friendly "

From these sentiments it would still appear that France is desirous of maintaining peaceful and friendly relations. and China on the other hand does not wish to see hostilities commenced. But according to telegraphic advices from Shanghai and Foochow there is a large fleet of French vessels of war off the coast of Foochow and merchant vessels

(Chinese)

(Chinese) are afraid to ply
there as the place is guarded.
Such acts certainly do not
show a sincere desire on
the part of France to consider
the questions pending with
a view to arrange an adjustment
of them.
Some time ago the Yamen
acting in accordance with
treaty stipulations requested
the United States Government
to act as arbitrators and
this was communicated to
Viceroy Yang requesting him
to appraise Mr Palmer of
this fact. China has not
as yet received a reply from
the United States Government,
but as soon as it reaches
Peking the Yamen will inform
Yang of the mode of procedure,
requesting him to communicate
to Mr Palmer to the end
that a satisfactory plan can

be

be arranged and thus not impair the present good relations and that friendliness may continue to forever exist between the two nations.

The Yamen hopes that the honorable Chargé d' Affaires will reply to this communication and transmit its contents to the Paternoster.

August 4th 1884

The Foreign Office to the French Chargé d'Affaires.

On the 25th July the Yamen received a communication from the honorable Chargé d'Affaires enquiring whether H.E. Hsü had clothed with full powers and stated that if China evaded the payment of the amount of indemnity fixed upon as set forth in the despatch of date the 1st of August France would surely move Her forces.

In regard to the withdrawal of troops and the Kiaochau affair the Prince in his communication of the 29th June clearly explained China's views; that she could not recognize this unspeakable amount of indemnity. China has not evaded (payment).

As to the point raised in your despatch about moving troops, in his communication

of

of the 2d July the Prince clearly pointed out that the two Governments in discussing the question should do so in a friendly and amicable manner and that France must not bring force to bear on China.

In regard to the remark about commencing hostilities the Yamen would observe that China would not only suffer but France would also reap no benefit. The views of China upon this point may be discussed under four headings: and since friendly relations that existed between the two countries the Prince with all sincerity is not afraid to explain China's view to the end that France may well consider them.

As to the Tsiang Chan affair France moved her troops and made the first attack which act was decidedly not in accordance with right and just principle. This is apparent to China as well as

to all Foreign Nations and for her action in this matter France looks to China for the payment of an indemnity and rather to commence war. France commenced hostilities (in Tonquin) and sought territory she had no right to.

The acquisition of territory in Tonquin is a great gain to France, which fact China is well aware of. France does not consider the question of complete and amicable relations existing between the two Countries, but has moved her troops and in consequence the Preliminary Treaty Concluded at Tientsin may be considered as so much waste paper. As France has reaped benefit by the Tientsin Treaty she should immediately give up any further Consideration of such a trifling matter.

France has had Commercial intercourse with China for many years and the commencement

of-

of hostilities with him the result of interfering with the trade of all nations, France included. Further loan, necessitates provision being made financially to carry it on and it may last for a very long time; further it is to be feared that France may find it exceedingly difficult to incur such a heavy expenditure of money as war will necessitate.

In the event of hostilities China will necessarily protect all foreign merchants. French merchants and missionary chapels she will also protect as hitherto, but, on account of the movement of troops (coal) the Chinese people may become justly indignant and their feelings aroused and prove injurious to the trading as well as the missionary interests, and the efforts of China to give protection on such an event may be very difficult, and France

will

will after viewing the situation in China use her entire strength to bring to a conclusion the matters in dispute.

I may here state that I am still in hope that matters will not come to that point. China should adopt the plan which was clearly presented to her in one of my previous communications and thus the question could be settled. and the friendly relations between the two Countries be preserved. This I consider an excellent and speedy way of adjusting the pending questions between the two powers.

August 9th 1884

Foreign Office to the
French Chargé d'Affaires

On the 4th August, the Prince sent a communication to the Chargé d'Affaires for France, and on the 6th idem received a communication from him in reply.

With reference to the Liang Shan affair, the Prince has in repeated communications discussed the merits and demerits of the question from beginning to end. The Yamen believe that M Paleniotis having been appointed on a mission to China must be able to distinguish between what is just and proper and what is not, and he should not act on the impulse of the moment and not consider (matters) of lasting importance to France. show a feeling of resentment and

The Prince would again communicate to the Chargé d'Affaires how anxious he had been for a long time to have the matter decided.

Now

Now H.E. M Patenôtre has been appointed by the French Government to the responsible and important position of E.E and M.P. On account of the Annam affair, a dispute has entered with China. The demand made by the French has not been paid and the discussion which has taken place here has not resulted in accomplishing anything. Not only has but the result not been in accordance with the instructions of your Government, but how can M Patenôtre answer for the French Naval Force coming to China? This is the extremely difficult position in which M Patenôtre is placed.

The origin of the Lucing Kham affair the Tsung li Yamen have carefully and honestly investigated and which side is right and which side is wrong man can determine. This fact is known

in

in all the provinces and all the Treaty Powers are also aware of it. To discuss and decide the question upon an equitable and just basis, it will then be necessary to go into the case thoroughly from the bottom.

Is China to stand by and see the French vessels, taking advantage of the fact of negotiations being carried on, before war has actually been declared - enter Foochow river and threatening her to pay an indemnity? Could she put up for a moment with such acts? Not only would she be ridiculed in ages to come, but how could she account to her people for her action? Still more, how would she appear to the world at large?

These are the reasons why China finds it extremely difficult to comply with the demands of France.

France.

As the two Governments are firm and resolute in their intention not to give way, the matter cannot possibly be settled by being silent. The calamities and adversities of war may last ten years, or several tens of years, and still China will be resolute and firm, and France will find it difficult to give up. Both Countries will suffer and there is no telling when peace may be concluded. China, as well as France, would not like to see a war protracted for an indefinite period.

Although the custom of Foreign Nations in Compared with China's are different, yet the principle Governing them is the same. Hostilities once commenced whoever is right or whoever is wrong the world will know. France

says

leave herself open to having her name insulted; her tidde to suffer; the loss of life to her soldiers - all these points the Chargé d'Affaires may not have considered, and the Yamên therefor mentions them to the end that he may for himself carefully consider them.

The two nations have made a firm and resolute stand, and hence the friendly relations and confidence which have existed between the nations will be broken off, and the Five-articled Treaty of friendship negociated at Tientsin be worthless.

Fortunately, for the United States to have established, then the differences existing would have been decided honorable to both powers - and their mode of settlement China, in

accordance

in accordance with treaty stipulations, was willing to agree to, as not only would China's statements be considered France's also; But it would seem that France declining to the plan of adjusting the differences existing was for the sole reason that she was afraid the award would be given against her, and afterwards she would not consent to abide by it, the relations between the Countries to be broken off and the United States would be blamed. Such a course of procedure would not be in accordance with the first principles of arbitration and France thought better to decline outright.

Friendly relations have existed between China and France for years and although of late there has been a little disagreement still China has

has never entertained any other than respectful feelings toward France. Further if Mr Paleologue has any plan of settlement to present to this Government it is strange that French vessels of war have come to China and that he should state that France will seize a material guarantee. It is manifestly evident that France's intention is to threaten China. This does not show a good intent, in fact it is a coercive measure, and as it supposed that China is willing to submit to such treatment? For this reason China has firmly and resolutely made up her mind and on no account will she give way. (Int: no further discussion on this point)

An arbitration by the United

States

States would have been honorable and dignified and not prejudicial to the League of either power. China would have been relieved of the existing differences and friendly relations reign between the two powers.

As to the plan of the Peking prepared to their Government for settling the existing questions, the Japanese after all consider it better to have the United States Minister act as mediator. Besides, if America in arbitrating the questions of difference between the two Governments showed in the least degree show any partiality in favor of China would she not in that case be afraid of all the western Countries criticising her action and France certainly would not submit to an award based upon a biased opinion. It would seem

that

that France is aware that she has not justice on her side and intends to depend on her strength and thus impose on China, and although she can carry out her intention how can she prevent the experienced from pointing at her wrongful acts? 2
China certainly did not think that the ingenuity of France would result in bringing about unsuccessful results.
The Foreign office in Paris declining to have the United States act as arbitrator in the matter. The Yamen considers is on account of Mr Paleotti not having fully and clearly explained China's views - and the reason why such a course should be adopted. Mr Paleotti not being willing to represent this question, may be on account

of

of the difficult position he is placed in and of his views not being favorably received by the Government or, afraid that he need not answer to the Government for the responsible position entrusted to him (?)

M. Patenotre understands the whole situation from beginning to end and he should at once transmit the contents of the despatch to the Government and wait for instructions as to what action he should take. He need not be afraid to explain or present to the Yamen any new plan France proposes to the end that a settlement may be adjusted upon a basis that will secure benefit to both countries.

But if France still intends

to

to make further war demonstration at the forts then in that case China and France being great powers - they should be guided by just and upright rules and give notice beforehand - she should not act in a crafty and treacherous manner and thus expose her name to being reproached and her national honor and dignity [illegible] being injured

The Yamen sends this communication to the honorable Chargé d'Affaires, and would request him to transmit it for the careful consideration of His Excellency.

Nov - France declines to accept the good offices of the United States to arbitrate but the principle at stake, as to which side is right is in favor of China -

In the Yamen's communi-

cation

communication in reply of
4th August to the honorable
Chargé d'Affaires, I stated
that a plan of settlement
could be decided when
I knew the United States
owned Labuan, but in
your despatch you state
that it will still be better to
have the matter discussed
and adjusted on a friendly
manner. If such is the
case the Yamen would
be glad to have the Chargé
d'Affaires address us a
despatch pointing out how
the end of this business can
be accomplished in that
way so that there may be
some bases upon which to
act.

August 8th 1884

The Foreign Office to the French Chargé d'Affaires.

On the 8th of August the Prince sent a communication in reply to the Honorable Chargé d'Affaires for France stating that in the matter of the present business pending between France and China the Government of the United States had been asked to arbitrate. This was clearly and minutely explained to you and the Prince requested you to make the matter known to Mr Palmerston, which is on record.

Yesterday the Yamen received a communication from the Minister Superintendent of Northern trade, Hsüng, to effect that he had received a despatch from Mr Palmerston as follows:—

"As China has refused (to agree to the proposal of France)

France

France will thereupon take action in accordance with the terms of the ultimatum presented in M Patenôtre's despatch of date the 12th July, and occupy some place as a material guarantee for the payment of the indemnity demanded. Admiral Courbet has already received instructions from the French Government to take the forts at Kelung, in the north of Formosa, and to hold the place as a guarantee for the indemnity. If the Chinese Government wish France to surrender the place at an early date she has only to comply at once with the terms of M Patenôtre's ~~previous~~ despatch and then France will be satisfied. France is still desirous to be extremely moderate and yielding to China and is willing to temporarily

wait

wait
before taking action against
Foochow. Now the amount
of indemnity demanded by
France is not over 80,000,000
francs, to be paid in ten
years in yearly installments.
The Prince duly perused the
above and was startled at the
statements of M. Paleologue.
On the 2d August in his
communication to H.E. Tseng
M. Paleologue states that he
still desired that the question
of differences between the
two Governments might be
settled in a satisfactory way.
On the 3d idem the Honorable
Chargé d'Affaires in his
communication to the Yamen
also stated that he was still
in hope that friendly and
amicable relations would
continue to exist between
the two powers, but that
France would on no account
entertain

entertain any proposition of China for a reduction of the amount of indemnity claimed and he was desirous that the Ministers appointed by the two Governments would bring about a settlement of the case.

At the time the Prince sent a communication, in reply, to effect that China had requested the United States Government to arbitrate the question which is on record.

On the 6th of August, the Yamen received a despatch from the honorable chargé d'Affaires wherein he states that as to the matter of China asking that the question be referred to arbitration it seemed to him difficult for France to agree to such a course. He did not inform the Yamen that France would not admit of arbitration

and

and that she was preparing to forcibly take Kelung.

In the dispatches previously received from M. Patenôtre and M. Semallé they both express the desire that the question at issue may be satisfactorily arranged by negotiation, but no intention is made that France was about to move her (troops) forces. M. Patenôtre's instructions are that he must adhere strictly to the ultimatum presented by France, but he did not object to discuss confidentially with Chinese Commissioner, the question of Material Guarantee. By such act has not France done that which is disrespectful and unbecoming a great nation? On the one hand she is negociating with China and on the other forcibly seizes Kelung? Such procedure is not recognized either by

China

China or Foreign Powers.'

According to National usages prevailing in Western Countries, the payment of indemnity for war expenses is recognized, but it is not a recognized custom for a nation to openly carry on negociations, and at the same time, secretly plan the seizure of territory.

The action taken by Admiral Courbet was either on account of the demand made by France of 80.000.000 Francs or for the reason that the supply of Coal for the Naval Fleet under his Command was Exhausted.

The Yamen is not aware as to whether the action taken by Admiral Courbet was based upon a previous plan concerted by M Patenotre or on the date of the instructions to Admiral Courbet from the French Government,

and

and upon these points the Prince and Ministers of the Yamen beg that the honorable Chargé d'Affaires will make enquiries from M. Patenotre and request him to send a reply. As to whether M. Patenotre was acting strictly upright and fair in, on the one hand negociating with China and on the other seizing China's territory, as guarantee for the payment of the demand of 80.000.000 francs, the Yamen have addressed the Diplomatic & Representatives so that they may justly consider it. Besides which they telegraphed to their Ministers in Paris, Li, to present the circumstances before all the Treaty Representatives, with a view to ascertaining whether France should perhaps deal in such a manner and as

to

to whether China should submit accordingly.

So far as France's present action is concerned the rules of International Law would seem to be of no value and if the Foreign Powers have any just grounds to make China is willing to follow and abide by them. But so far as the relations of France and China are concerned, China must still carefully consider some separate way, or rules, for carrying on her intercourse here.

In a word, France would not wait and discuss the question conjointly but she commenced hostilities, without giving notice of her intention of doing so hence the Chinese forces were not prepared to defend themselves.

Although Kelung has been attacked it has been done at the expense of France's reputation and in no way has the prestige

of

or dignity of China suffered.

Poland will no doubt carry out the same plan and disturb the peace at the other ports without giving China notice beforehand, and whatever loss may occur to both Chinese and foreign property France alone will be responsible.

China therefore explains the situation and with the express hope that the honorable Chargé d'Affaires will consider the points raised herein from beginning to end, as well as those contained in the despatches of M Palenche and himself and favor the Yamen with a reply giving his views - and oblige!

August 10th

Telegram from the Minister Superintendent of Northern Trade, dated 9th of August

"The Forts at Kelung formerly have been destroyed by the French"

On the 20 of August the following telegram was issued from the same official:

"The French have taken Kelung; the forts are entirely destroyed as well as the Powder Magazine. Chinese losses in killed heavy French did not lose a man. The French vessel of War Triomphante "Villard" was hit by a ball from the forts but sustained no damage"

Enclosure.

Vicomte de Semallé a Prince Yi Kouang.

Pekin, le 3e. Août, 1884

Son Altesse

Le Prince Yi Kouang.

Conformément aux instructions qui viennent de lui parvenir, le soussigné à l'honneur de faire savoir au Président du Conseil des Affaires Etrangères, que le Gouvernement de la République Française, ayant reçu communication des offres qui ont été soumises au Ministre de France à Shanghai, le 30 Juillet, n'a pas pu les considérer comme sérieuses et qu'il a repris dès-ormais sa liberté d'action.-

En même temps Mr. Patenôtre n'a pas manqué de son côté d'informer officiellement de cette résolution les Plenipotentiaires Impériaux à Shanghai.

Désirant d'arriver à une entente amicale, le Gouvernement

Français

Français à toutefois, autorisé son Ministre en Chine à écouter les propositions qui pourraient lui être faites encore. Le chiffre de l'indemnité qu'il réclame n'a point été arrêté d'une façon absolue et definitive et il ne refuse pas d'accorder, sur sa première demande, des réductions nouvelles pour prouver ses dispositions conciliantes.

Il a l'espoir qu'une offre acceptable sera faite enfin à Mr. Patenôtre par les Commissaires Impériaux réunis à Shanghai.

Le Tg de Semallé saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse le Prince Yi Kouang les assurances de sa haute considération

(Signé) Semallé

Enclosure.

Vicount Semallé to Prince Yi Koung.

Peking, Juillet, 18th, 1884.

A Son Altesse
Le Beylé Yi Kouang.
- tce - tce - tce -

Le soussigné, chargé par le Gouvernement Français de correspondre avec le Gouvernement Chinois au nom du Ministre de France à Shanghai, a reçu la dépêche officielle que le President du Tsongli yamên lui a fait - l'honneur de lui adresser le 13 de ce mois 21ème jour de la 5ème lune intercalaires et dans laquelle Son Altesse lui a fait savoir que, si la France pouvait se - contenter du retrait des - troupes Chinoises, un Decrêt Impérial pourrait être rendu, - ordonnant l'evacuation du Tonkin dans le délai d'un mois; mais

qu'aucas

qu'aucas ou Elle exigerait une indemnité et chercherait à prendre des garanties et à saisir des gages, la Chine adresserait un Mémorandum à toutes les Puissances pour protester auprès d'Elles.

En réponse à cette communication, Mr. Ratenôtre à chargé le soussigné d'informer le Gouvernment Chinois que le Gouvernment Français s'entient strictement à ses declarations récentes et ne peut rien changer aux termes de la Note, que la Légation de France en Chine a fait remettre à Son Altesse, le 12 de ce mois, avant midi.

Le Vicomte de Semallé, saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse le Beylé yi Kouang les assurances de sa haute considération.

(Signé) Semallé

Enclosure.

Vicomte Semallé to Prince Yi Koung.

Peking, 22 Juillet, 1884.

Son Altesse
Le Prince Yi K'ouang.

Le soussigné a l'honneur de porter à la connaissance du Gouvernement Chinois les déterminations prises par le Gouvernement Français, telles qu'elles résultent des dernières communications officielles qu'il a reçues du Ministre de France à Shanghai.

Le 18 Juillet, c'est-à-dire la veille du jour où expirait la semaine prévue par la note de cette Légation, en date du 12 du même mois, Sir Robert Hart et le Taotai de Shanghai s'étaient adressés à Mr. Patenôtre, au nom du Tsung li Yamên et l'avaient prié d'accorder de nouveaux délais, afin de permettre à S. E.

Tseng,

Tseng, Vice-roi des deux Kiangs, de venir à Shanghai préparer avec lui une entente au sujet de la question de l'indemnité réclamée par la France.

Animé de dispositions bienveillantes, Mr. Patenôtre avait, sur leurs instances réitérées, consenti à saisir son Gouvernement d'une demande dans ce sens et avait, en même temps arrêté l'action imminente de l'escadre, sous la condition expresse que le Tsong le yamên reconnaitrait en principe les droits réclamés par la France à une réparation pécuniaire.

En conséquence, il avait, d'accord avec le taotai de Shanghai, préparé les termes d'une dépêche qui devait être, dès le 19 au matin, envoyée à la Légation de la République à Pekin, par les soins du President du Tsong li yamên.

En

En apprenant qu'aucune communication de cette nature n'avait été remise au soussigné en temps utile, Mr. Ratenôtre n'avait pas manqué d'éprouver une pénible surprise et avoit considéré ce silence comme un retrêtement regrettable pour le maintien des bons rapports entre les deux pays.

Pour donner toutefois une nouvelle et dernière preuve de ses dispositions conciliantes, le Gouvernement Français a consenti à accepter la combinaison que lui a été proposé et il à autorisé son ministre en Chine à se rencontrer à Shanghai avec le Vice Roi des deux Kiangs, qu'un Décret Impérial vient de désigner à cet effet.

Mais il reste absolument entendu que la demande d'indemnité

indemnité, telle qu'elle a été formulée dans la note du 12 et qui y constitue le second point présenté à l'acceptation du Gouvernement Chinois, — pourra seule être discutée dans ces conférences et que ce n'est qu'après le réglement de cette question que pourront commencer les négociations, pour la conclusion du traité definatif prévu par l'article V de la Convention du 11 Mai.

L'entente entre les deux Plenipotentiaires devra être établie sur ce point, le 1er. août (11e. jour de la 6e. lune) au plus tard. Jusqu'à cette date, les forces navales Françaises sont reçu l'ordre de s'abstenir de toute action, à moins d'y être provoquées par des manoeuvres hostiles. Elles pourront garder les positions qu'elles occupent aujourd'hui, s'y approvisionner et s'y mouvoir, s'il y a lieu.

Telles sont les conditions que le

le Gouvernement Français à cru devoir accorder au Gouvernement Impérial et qu'il a fait connaître à Paris à S. Ex. Li Fong Pao.

Le Soussigné a reçu la lettre officielle que le Président du conseil des affaires Etrangères lui a fait remettre le 9 de ce mois, ainsi que le mémorandum et les annexes qui étaient jointes à cette communication. Il — addresse à Mr. Ratenôtre le résumé télégraphique de ces différentes pièces. —

Le Mis de Semallé saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse le Prince Yi l'assurance de sa haute considération. —

(Signé) Semallé

Enclosure.

Vicomte Semallé à Prince Yi Kouang.

Pekin, le 25 Juillet, 1884.

Son Altesse
Le Prince Yi Kouang.

Le Gouvernement Chinois ~ ayant fait savoir à Paris, par ~ l'intermediaire de son Ministre, que S. E. Tsengkouo tsuan avait été nommé par l'Empereur, ~ pour discuter à Shanghai avec Mr. Patenôtre, les demandes formulées dans la note de cette Legation, en date du 12 courant, le Gouvernement Francais en avait conclu que le Vice Roi des deux Kiangs avait reçu en conséquence des pleins-pouvoirs pour y régler la question de l'indemnité et, en échange des promesses qui lui avient été faites, il avait consenti à étendre, jusqu'au premier Août les délais qu'il avait primitivement fixés Mardi dernier (22 Juillet). Les Ministre des affaires

Etrangères

Etrangères a reçu a Paris, par les soins de S. E. Li fong pao, la communication d'un télégramme du Tsong li yamên, daté du 19, d'où il il résultait que les pouvoirs du Vice roi de Nankin s'appliqueraient uniquement à la discussion des différentes clauses du traité definitif à intervenir, conformément aux stipulations de l'article V de la Convention de Tientsin.

Il a appris, en même temps, que la Chine venait d'adresser a toutes les Puissances un mémorandum, pour soumettre a leur jugement la question de l'indemnité.

La contradiction qui existe entre ces derniers télégrammes et les propositions que avient été faites d'abord par son Excellence Li fong pao, oblige le Gouvernement Français à addresser au President du Conseil des affaires Etrangères la question suivante:

"Le

"Le Vice roi des deux Kiangs est il
"ou n'est il pas muni des pleins -
"pouvoirs de la Cour de Pékin, pour
"régler, avant la date du premier
"Août, le chiffre de l'indemnité que
"réclame la France?"

En cas de réponse négative, le Gouvernement de la République reprendrait immédiatement sa liberté d'action.

Le soussigné à reçu la note que le Gouvernement Chinois lui à fait remettre avant hier soir et en à adressé, sans retard un résumé télegraphique à Mr. Patenôtre, à Shanghai.

Le 7e. de Semallé saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse le prince Yi Kouang les assurances de la haute considération.

(Signé) Semallé.

Enclosure.

Le Vicomte de Semallé à Le Prince Yi Kouang.

Pekin, le 6 Août, 1884.

A Son Altesse
Le Prince Yi Kouang.

Au reçu de la dépêche officielle, que le President du Conseil des Affaires Etrangères a fait remettre à cette Légation, à la date du 3 de ce mois, le Soussigné à demandé à Mr Patenôtre a Shanghai des instructions par le telegraphe.

Il vient et les recevoir et il peut dès lors informer officiellement le Gouvernement Chinois que le Gouvernement Français n'a pas cru pouvoir accepter sa proposition de mediation.

Son Exc. Li Tong pao à été tenu au courant des negociations qui ont été pourouivies à Paris à ce sujet et il en aura sans doute informé de son côté le Gouvernement Impérial.

Le

Le Vicomte de Semallé saisit cette occasion pour renouveler à Son Altesse le Prince Yi Kouang les assurances de sa haute considération.-

(Signé) Semallé.-

Enclosure 26.

THE FOURNIER MEMORANDUM.

(FROM A FAC-SIMILE.)

Communication écrite déposée entre les mains de son Excellence Li Hung-chang, le 17 *Mai*, 1884, *à Tientsin.*

En exécution des instructions et des pleins pouvoirs que j'ai reçus du Président du Conseil, Ministre des Affaires Etrangères, M. Jules Ferry, relativement à la rédaction, à l'interprétation et à l'execution des articles de la *convention préliminaire* signée le 11 Mai, 1884, entre la France et le Céleste Empire, j'ai l'honneur de porter à la connaissance de votre Excellence les mesures que le gouvernement de la République Française a arrêtées d'une façon définitive, pour satisfaire à l'exécution immediate et sans retour de cette convention.

I.

En ce qui concerne l'Article V. de cette Convention.

1°.—Monsieur Patenôtre est nommé plénipotentiaire du gouvernement de la République Française, pour élaborer le traité définitif entre la France et la Chine, dans les conditions prévues par l'article V. de cette convention; Monsieur Patenôtre remontera à Pékin, en quittant Hué, dans le plus bref délai possible.

En ce qui concerne l'Article II. de cette Convention.

2°.—L'article II. stipulait en premier lieu, le retrait de toutes les troupes Chinoises du territoire du Tonkin; en second lieu le respect de la Chine pour nos traités passés et futurs avec la cour de Hué. Nous avons donc à prendre dès aujourd'hui, toutes les mesures militaires nécessaires pour assurer l'intégrité absolue des territoires de l'Annam et du Tonkin, garantie par l'article 23 des *prèliminaires de paix* signés le 25 Août 1883 à Hué. En conséquence :

1°.—Le Général Millot, Commandant-en-Chef, procédera le 5 *Juin* de cette année à l'occupation militaire par les forces Françaises ou Annamites, des villes de Cao-Binh, de Lang-son et de toutes les autres places du territoire Tonkinois faisant face aux frontières du Quan-tong et du Quan-si, où il jugera utile de placer des garnisons.

2°.—Le Général Millot procédera, le 1*r. Juillet* à l'occupation par les forces militaires Françaises ou Annamites de la ville de Lao-kaï et de toutes les autres places du territoire Tonkinese faisant face aux frontières du Yunan.

3°.—Le Général Millot pourra occuper, dès maintenant, militairement, toutes les places situées sur le *fleuve Rouge*, ou partout ailleurs où la présence d'une garnison Française ou Annamite lui paraitrait nécessaire pour appuyer ses opérations militaires contre les Pavillons Noirs ou contre toutes autres bandes irrégulières.

E.F.

4°.—Dans tous les cas, chaque fois qu'une troupe Française ou Annamite se présentera devant une place occupée par des troupes Chinoises pour y prendre garnison, elle ne devra mettre en demeure la garnison Chinoise d'avoir à évacuer la place, qu'après un délai de vingt quatre heures.

5°.—Le Commandant-en-Chef des forces navales Françaises pourra procéder, le 1*r. Juin*, à l'occupation militaire et maritime de tous les points de la Côte du Tonkin où il jugera utile d'etablir une Station Navale.

E.F.

III.

En ce qui concerne l'Article IV de cette Convention.

Le Gouvernement de la République invite Monsieur Patenôtre à supprimer, dans la rédaction du traité définitif qu'il va contracter avec l'Annam, l'expression "*y compris la Chine*" qui figure actuellement dans l'article I. des *préliminaires de paix* signés, le 25 Aout 1883, à Hué. Mais il prend acte que cette modification au texte primitif, introduite par courtoisie et par déférence pour le prestige du Céleste Empire, ne pourra avoir pour effet d'alterer, en rien, la valeur d'aucune des stipulations enoncées dans cet Article I. ni dans aucun des autres articles de ces *préliminaires.*

C'est en prenant congé de Son Excellence, et pour mettre fin à sa mission, que M. le Capitaine de frégate E. F. Fournier plénipotentiaire du Gouvernement Français a remis entre les mains du Viceroi Li Hung-chang plénipotentiaire du Céleste Empire la communication écrite qui précède, et qui expose l'ensemble des mesures arrêtées à titre définitif, par le Gouvernement Français, en ce qui concerne l'exécution des articles II., IV. et V. de la convention prèliminaire signée le 11 Mai à Tientsin.

Fait à Tientsin, le 17 Mai, 1884.

Le Capitaine de frégate, Plenipotentiare du Gouvernement de la République Française,

E. FOURNIER.

THE MORNING MEMORANDUM.

Enclosure 27.

No. 58/1884

The Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

August, 13th, 1884.

Y.E.:—

In the matter of the misunderstanding between China and France, China in accordance with treaty stipulations, requested the good offices of the United States and so informed the French Minister.—

We are now in receipt of a response from the French Minister in which he says that France will not assent to the good offices of outsiders. In Y.E's reply to me you said that a telegram had been rec'd saying "France declines", and nothing else.

We have just now rec'd from the Southern Superintendent of Trade a copy of a despatch addressed to him by H.E. Monsieur Patenôtre in which it was stated that a French force had captured the forts at Keelung,

&c

&c. &c. If when your Government rec'd the announcement from France that she would not assent to arbitration, this subject (the capture of Keelung) was also mentioned & your Government did not in turn inform China, we do not think that such an omission was consistent with your friendly disposition. If on the other hand, when France responded declining arbitration she had not the intention to seize Keelung, but the matter was decided upon immediately after, then France has had no intention of candour either towards China or the United States.

"We have sent a continuation of the history of events, with copies of correspondence &c to each foreign Representative and in addition thereto, beg to address H. E. as above.

H. E. John Russell Young.

&c &c &c &c

Enclosure 28.

59/1884.

Mr Young to the Foreign Office

August 15th 1884.

Y. I. H and Y. E.:-

In the present question between China and France, I have had the honor to receive your despatch of the 14th instant bringing down the history of events to the present, covering copies of correspondence etc: and expressing the earnest hope that my Government in the interest of that peace and justice which all nations should value

in

in the highest degree
will carefully consider
these matters and devise
some just method of
dealing with them &c, &c,

I have given the most
careful attention to the
despatch under reply,
and it has afforded me
much satisfaction, as
I cannot but hope that
a consideration of it
will go far to disabuse
the minds of any who
are under any misappre-
hension as to the facts in
the case. The predominant
idea running through
the entire despatch is
word

avoid, if possible, a rupture with France, is most commendable.

The United States is much concerned in the present unhappy state of affairs between China and France, a concern in which I equally share.

As G. B. and G. E. and all aware my Government has twice telegraphed the Government of France, offering its good offices first as mediator and second as arbitrator, both of which offers were declined

declined by France.
I have given much
most anxious thought
to this question in
the interests of peace
between China and
France. We now beg
to submit Your plain
promising however that he
cannot be sure, first, whether
any of them will secure the
object so much to be desired,
or whether the Yamen will
be even able to accept of
any of them.

The first suggestion is
that Your Government
instruct Your Minister in
Paris to invite France

to

to unite with China in requesting the arbitration of any Non friendly Power upon all the questions at issue.

The second is to invite the President of the United States to put himself, if he sees his way clear to do so, into friendly and unofficial communication with the President of France, with a view to arriving at some friendly adjustment.

The third is a few days ago, Mr. Secretary Bokcombe, being at the Yamen, several of the Ministers asked if I would be willing

willing to go to Shanghai and seek a satisfactory settlement by personal intercourse with Monsieur Patenôtre. If the Emperor sees any prospect of reaching a favorable issue I shall be most happy to go to Shanghai and make the effort. This is my frank suggestion.

In a word so great is the close and almost fraternal nature of the friendship between the United States and China that whatever be the occasion or the circumstances, this Legation will

will always use its best
efforts with the utmost
pleasure to aid China
in any matter that may
either tend to perpetuate
and strengthen peaceful
relations between her
and the other powers,
or conduce to her material
prosperity and advantage.

I have &c

(Signed) John Russell Young

Enclosure 29

No. 60/1884.

The Foreign Office to Mr. Young.

Peking, August. 19th., 1884

Y. E. i.c.

We have rec'd Y. E.'s communication sent to us recently in the questions between China and France in which you inform us that you have carefully considered our despatch of the 14th. instant, and express with satisfaction the hope that it will do much to disabuse the minds of those who misapprehend the facts of the present emergency. We have also rec'd the three suggestions of Y. E. for the preservation of peaceful relations. Y. E. also came to the Yamên two days since thus again shewing the deepest solicitude and concern. This Yamên has no adequate power by which to express its thanks and appreciation.

But this matter is exceedingly hard to endure or submit to, We have

have been informed that on the 6th of June in a new treaty made by France with Annam the latter was forced to return to China the patent by which the King held his Throne. This act was a manifest violation by France of the 11th Article of the Fournier treaty, and an affront and injury to the prestige and dignity of China.

Upon the 6th August, Monsieur Semallé addressed this Office but referred only to the matter of arbitration which he said France would find it difficult to accept. But on the preceding day Admiral Courbet had, early in the morning bombarded and captured the forts at Keelung. Monsieur Semallé made no mention of this fact in his note. Upon the 8th August, Monsieur Palenotre at last addressed H. E. Tseng informing him of the facts regarding Keelung.

But Monsieur Jules Ferry had

6

had addressed a note to the Chinese Minister Li saying that upon the 5th instant the French forces had seized Keelung which they held for ransom. And thus at the very time while the two Governments are engaged in negotiations, France undertakes acts of war which is certainly quite beyond the bounds of reason. If now we were to propose again arbitration France would only adhere stiffly to her former position, and the idea could not be carried out. If the President of the United States, should again appeal to France informally, she would only refuse reason and trust to her military strength. It is to be feared that she would not listen to any remonstrance or advice. If we put H. E. to go to Shanghai and discuss the question with Monsieur Patenôtre, the plan of France has heretofore been to

discuss

discuss an arrangement and, at the same time, to make war, and H. E. would have all the fatigue and trouble of the journey for nothing.

Our hearts are full of unrest. We have to-day addressed Monsieur Semallé in reference to certain language used by Monsieur Calendar to the effect that France would permit no further delay on the part of China. The military arm must settle the business and China must be forced to do as France directs. It is difficult in the extreme for China to endure his insults and deceptions and we have ordered Tseng and his several associates to return to their several posts of duty.

With Expressions of thanks to H. E. we make this communication, and pray you to communicate it in substance to Your Government.

Enclosure 2.

Translation of an Imperial Edict issued on the 22nd August, 1884.

Liu Ming Chuan memorializes Us in the matter of the capture of the forts at Keelung and of the victory of the Chinese troops afterwards.

The memorialist states that on the 5th August, 1884, the French vessels of war arrived off Keelung on the northern part of Formosa and fired at the forts there many times with their big guns, which resulted in their destruction.

On the next day the French sailors landed and made an attack directly against the intrenched camps of the Chinese forces when the memorialist and General Tao Chih Chung met the French forces and repulsed them.

Liu Ming Chuan's plan was excellent and worthy of all praise. Let the proper Board consider ac-

to what acknowledgement should be made on Liu Ming Chuan. Tsao Chih Chung recorded for promotion to the rank of General in Chief - Ti Tu - - Brigade General of Fu-ning in - Fukien, in recognition of his services is granted permission to wear the yellow jacket. Let Generals - Chung Kao Yuen and Ou Tê Cheng be appointed as Brigade Generals on the Coast as soon as a vacancy occurs. The former is granted, in - place of his former title, the honorary title of "Kuei Chang Ah Ta Lu", the latter "Hoi kin Da ta lu"

Let Colonel Wan San Hsing be recorded for promotion to a Brigade General on a vacancy occurring - and he is granted the title of - "Ngo" Feng I Ta Lu.

Let Lieut[t] Colonel Feng Chung An, who was degraded, be restored to his former rank. A list to be transmitted to the Throne embracing the names

of

of those who rendered good service, whether civil or military, officials or soldiers and those who distinguished themselves so that some recognition may be made in the way of encouragement.

Let 3,000 taels from the privy purse of the Emperor be distributed to the soldiers who exerted themselves at Ki'lung - Lin ming chuan is to ascertain their names and to distribute the money.

As to the forts at Kelung - Lin ming chuan some time ago memorialized the Throne that they were in a bad state of repairs and they could not be depended on in case of emergency. Therefore the officials who lost the forts, this time, will not be punished. In future, however, in the event of any not exerting themselves in battle and should they meet with defeat then they will be dealt with according to the utmost

rigor

rigor of martial law: no mercy will be shewn.

To the families of those who were killed let a clear investigation be made and their names be reported to us for the bestowal of a solatium.

Enclosure 31.

Memorandum of an interview between Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Cheshire and the Ministers of the Tsungli Yamên. -

=.

Peking, 25th August, 1884. -

At an interview at the Foreign Office, between Three of the ministers and Messrs. Holcombe and Cheshire. Mr. Holcombe asked if they had received any news. The ministers replied that the evening before they had rec'd a telegram from Li fêng pao, their minister in Paris, in which he stated that he had just had an interview with Captain Rivenier in which the latter said that France was ready to accept the half ~~a~~million taels indemnity offered at Shanghai, or in case China would grant some commercial concessions to French merchants. France would be satisfied with that in lieu of any indemnity. The ministers of the Foreign Office enquired of Mr. Holcombe, what he thought of the message, to which -

reply

reply was made, that the first thing to be done was for the Yamên to instruct their minister to ascertain whether Captain Fournier in making this statement was or was not speaking for the Government of France. The Yamên stated that they had already answered the telegram in the following terms: "China, cannot pay any "indemnity, whatsoever, as to "commercial concessions they would "be considered when the definitive "treaty provided for in the Fournier "Li Convention was made." The Ministers appeared very suspicious in regard to this telegram, and said that France seemed to have no mind of her own and was doing one thing one day, and the next day the opposite.

(Signed) Chester Holcombe.

Enclosure 32.

Public Opinion in Japan Events in China

A FRENCH OFFICER'S ACCOUNT OF THE LONGSAN AFFAIR.

The following is the account given by a French Officer who was wounded in the Longsan affair, and which reached us yesterday direct from the head-quarters of the French in Tongking.

The French Commandant, when he found the Chinese in position on the Longsan Road, gave them three days in which to evacuate their positions. The Chinese Commander replied that he could not do so without orders from his superiors, but he sent three Chinese mandarins as hostages, to secure that on receipt of orders to that effect they would be faithfully obeyed. The French subsequently considered the movements of the Chinese as threatening to their own positions, and advanced and commenced firing to clear the cover and to compel the Chinese to retire. The Chinese immediately returned the fire of the French, and the disastrous result followed. Two of the Chinese hostages, in attempting to escape at the beginning of the affray, were shot down, and the third mandarin hostage, who made no attempt to escape, was summarily executed by the French for what they considered the treachery of his countrymen.

This authoritative description from the French side will conclusively prove who were the aggressors in the first instance, and only corroborates, we regret to say, the evidence we already possess of the savage system of warfare followed by the French in Tongking, and which, we maintain, made it more than ever incumbent that the Chinese Government should not hastily hand over territory peopled by their countrymen without having proper guarantees for the due protection of the inhabitants. The claims of France in this respect in regard to Alsace and Lorraine were fully recognized by Germany, as we have before remarked, and we fail to see why the Chinese cannot claim equal rights in the present instance. If ever there was a dispute for International Arbitration, we are clearly of opinion that no case can have stronger claims than the present Franco-Chinese question.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Editor does not hold himself responsible for the opinions or assertions of Correspondents; nor can he undertake to return unused MS.

THE FRANCO-CHINESE DIFFICULTY.

To the Editor of the
NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SIR,—If your voluminous Correspondent 'Fas' would put 'No' before his signature his name would fitly describe the views he fulminates respecting the Franco-China difficulty. It would hardly be possible to string together a series of weaker or more one-sided statements. According to 'Fas' China is all wrong, France is all right. Unfortunately the foreign press in China seems too much of the same opinion.

Probably 'Fas' has begun by persuading himself that the sovereignty China has exercised over Annam for three centuries counts for nothing, that the French were justified in supporting the schemes of the Jesuits for obtaining the control of the country, that the resistance of the Annamese to the French usurpation was rebellion of the deepest dye, that it was quite unnecessary to consult China when making and enforcing the Treaty of Saigon, and that when the French troops began to move towards the frontiers to take formal possession it was the duty of China to retire gracefully and give up all her ancient and modern rights and claims, without a word of expostulation on her part, or of explanation on the part of France.

With this as a basis, it is an easy transition to see that when China could not approve of such proceedings France was perfectly justified in trying to frighten her by heavy threats to withdraw her troops and sign a Provisional Treaty yielding up the entire country! The Treaty being duly signed and concluded on the understanding that a complete and formal Treaty would be drawn up and ratified within three months by both Powers, it was quite in order for the French to require consent to an afterthought in the form of a supplementary demand fixing the dates for the retiring of troops! Whether the Chinese plenipotentiary agreed to this or not cannot of course matter. His signature was not necessary. As a conquered nation China had to submit to any terms the conquerors might impose.

The next step is very easy to follow. The Chinese prepared to withdraw their troops within the three months which they understood to be the outside limit; and at once made a beginning. It was perfectly right for the French to hurry them across the frontiers! When they did not retreat fast enough to suit French impatience it was only right that they should be fired upon. A fight was brought on. The Chinese stood their ground and the French got the worst of it. Without allowing reporters to follow them during their campaign, and without publishing the details of the affair, the French give their own version, accuse the Chinese of cold-blooded treachery and of breaking the Treaty, and demand a fabulous sum as indemnity. It is not to be thought of that this unfortunate Longsan affair should have a full and impartial investigation. No other Power is to be allowed to arbitrate or mediate. The demand must imperatively be agreed to by a certain date fixed in an ultimatum. The date, however, is a shifting one, and has been postponed time after time, showing that the French must already be aware of the unjust nature of their claim.

Meanwhile China, knowing herself to be in the right, indignantly refuses to pay anything; and foreign Powers are required to stand quietly by, acquiescing in the conduct of France. The Treaty which was to be ratified and completed after three months is now no longer to be mentioned until the indemnity is agreed to; and thus this Franco-Chinese affair, wrong from the very first, is to drag its slow length along, with apparently no hope of a conclusion in the near future!

One would imagine that the despatch of the Tsung-li Yamên which appears in your issue of this morning would commend itself to every one's judgment as a fair calm and ingenuous statement of the fact; but while the foreign press in China seems all on the side of France one can hardly hope for much good to result from this step. That China is determined to pay no indemnity is as certain as that France, knowing the unreasonableness of her claim, hesitates to press it.

It is hard to surmise how long this present uncertainty of life and property at the ports, and the injury to commerce, are to be allowed to go on. The subject has grown to be one of the most serious importance. The troubled state of Foochow is gradually extending to Shanghai and the other ports. France cannot well retire quietly from the contest after having begun in such a boisterous manner. Many people, I fully believe, are inclined to take the French view of the case in the hope that the thing will be thereby adjusted as soon as possible, regardless of the oppression and injustice done to China. "Fas" is perhaps one of this class. Let me recommend him to read the excellent sketch of Tonquin by General Meany, and base his future arguments upon a calm review of the whole question from its commencement.

I am, Sir,
Yours faithfully,
FASCES.

4th August.



CORRESPONDENCE.

THE VIOLATION OF THE TREATY OF TIENTSIN BY THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT.

To the Editor of the
NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SIR,—It now seems to have been ascertained beyond all doubt that the attack by Chinese regular troops on the French column advancing to occupy Langson was made in pursuance of orders to that effect from the Chinese authorities at Peking, and therefore that the Imperial Government is responsible for the consequences of the violation of the Treaty of Tientsin involved in such hostile action.

The way in which this regrettable affair occurred is reported as follows:—The Governor of Kuangsi, P'an Ting-hsin, on hearing that the French troops were advancing from Hanoi towards Langson (and this shows how accurately the Chinese Government is acquainted with all that happens on its distant frontiers, and how rapidly it communicates by telegraph with its commanders in Kuangsi and in Tonquin), telegraphed to Peking enquiring whether he was to oppose their advance, and he received a reply in the affirmative, and quickly acted upon it.

It is alleged in palliation of this serious violation of treaty:—First, that although in the French text of the Treaty at Article 2 it is provided that the Chinese garrisons in Tonquin were to be withdrawn *immediately*, the Chinese version of the Treaty has no such express stipulation. Secondly, that the Supplementary Convention of 18th May last, stipulating that the evacuation of Langson was to take place by the 6th of June, was never forwarded by Li Chung-t'ang to the War Office or to the Tsungli Yamen at Peking, and that the authorities at the Capital were thus in ignorance of the engagement incurred by the Chinese Government to withdraw all troops from Tonquin, and acted accordingly.

The pleas embodied in the two above-mentioned excuses for the attack on the French troops, disclose a state of things existing in the highest departments of the Chinese Government that, if admitted, go far to prove the incapacity of the Imperial Court to govern China, and only increase its culpability in not preventing a breach of faith on its own part and loss of life on the side of the French, such as has been caused thereby. Unfortunately however for the validity of the first plea there is the express stipulation in Art. 5 of the Tientsin Treaty that the French text of the Treaty was the one that was to be adhered to. Further it is next to impossible that the Chinese plenipotentiary before signing the Tientsin Treaty had not the exact meaning of the French text providing for the *immediate* withdrawal of the Chinese garrisons from Tonquin fully explained to him. It is well-known that His Excellency the Viceroy had the services of excellent official interpreters thoroughly conversant with the French language. Ma Kien-chung, and Lo Fêng-lu were quite capable of understanding that the word "immediate" with its important meaning was in the Treaty; and to suppose that they neglected their duty by not telling the Viceroy what was the purport of the document he was about to sign, involves a negligence on their part which under the circumstances would have been highly criminal and deserving of punishment. Considering also that every clause in the Treaty was closely scrutinised and discussed in the preliminary conferences between the negotiators, it may be looked upon as certain that no expression in any of the clauses escaped the notice of the Chinese plenipotentiary who showed himself so alive to guarding against any "expression" that might be prejudicial to his sovereign in the 4th Article of the Treaty by which he engaged France not to use any "expression" in the approaching Definitive Treaty with the King of Annam that would hurt the prestige of China.

If the expression "immediate" and its consequential meaning had met with the disapprobation of the Chinese negotiator, he would certainly have resisted agreeing to its being inserted in Article 2. The fact of its appearing in the French text which was duly signed under Imperial authority by Her Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary is conclusive of its having been accepted in its real sense, and if the Chinese words used by the official Chinese scribes were not fully equivalent to "immediate," the responsibility of the difference rests with the Chinese Government, especially as the Treaty expressly provided, and was duly signed by the Chinese plenipotentiary with such effect, that the French text with the word "immediate" was to be the authentic form of agreement between France and China. There is the possible alternative that Chinese scribes purposely used words in their version of the Treaty sent to the Tsungli Yamen and to the Grand Council that did not cover the term "immediate;" but to suppose *that* as true, would be to open the door to still graver accusations of bad faith on the part of the Chinese than are involved in the consequences of their recent violation of the Treaty. There may be refinements of casuistry in the Chinese written characters that allow the artful politicians who are seeking to discredit the French text of "immediate" as not being really expressed in the published Chinese version of the Treaty, but according to the generally received opinion the character 即 or *tsih* which is used in the Chinese version is fully equivalent to "immediate." Williams in his Dictionary, page 984, gives the English meaning of this character as "forthwith, now, presently, and instanter," and with two other characters as "immediately."

The Chinese version, therefore, if viewed honestly, does not support the plea that the Chinese Government did not know they were bound to evacuate Langson before the 23rd June.

It should not be lost sight of that in the Supplementary Convention of the 18th May, or a week later than the signature of the Treaty itself, this very Clause 2 was amply discussed and its meaning accurately defined. Thus it was settled that after a delay of twenty days which defined the interim as terminating on the 6th June, Langson, Caobang & Thatk-kae were to be evacuated by the Chinese troops. If the original Treaty had left in uncertainty the meaning of the word "immediate," or had left the departure of the Chinese troops to be indefinitely postponed at the discretion of the Chinese Government, or even only till after the conclusion of the promised Commercial Treaty, as is now plausibly contended for; there can exist no justification for such contention since the agreement of the 18th May, which interprets the sense of the Treaty of 11th of same month, and expressly excludes any doubt on the subject.* As for this agreement of 18th May not having been brought to the knowledge of the Tsung-li Yamen or of the Grand Council, and that for this reason the Peking authorities were justified in ordering the garrison of Langson to remain

there and to resist by force the French advance thitherward. Can any one knowing the absolute dependence of the highest provincial or imperial officials on the Grand Council of the Empire, imagine for one moment that a Chinese Minister Penipotentiary specially charged by Imperial Decree to negotiate a treaty with France would dare to conceal from his sovereign or from the Grand Council such an important agreement as that which he signed on 18th May? To admit that such culpable omission had occurred would manifest such disorder in the state of China, that it would imperil the recognition of the Emperor as the real sovereign of the country, and suggest a doubt whether the ambassadors of European Governments are right in treating international questions with the autocrat of Peking, who would thus be discovered to be no more than a nominal sovereign. It would involve the question whether it would not be more regular to treat all questions between the nations they represent, and the Chinese, by addressing themselves to the Governors of provinces, and especially to Li Chung-t'ang, who, in accordance with the presumed exculpatory theory of their independence of Peking, and of non-obligation to communicate agreements entered upon with foreign nations, to the so-called sovereign at Peking, would be in a position to negotiate uncontrolled, and conclude with determination, all treaties that might be required. The mere urging of such a plea is like using a two-edged sword that cuts both ways. It certainly places the Peking authorities in a dilemma, and the French Government may well hesitate whether they are not making a grievous mistake in now negotiating with a pretended Power which as soon as it is tested by such circumstances as now occur, is found to be powerless, and even compromised by another authority in China that proves itself independent of, and consequently superior to, the so-called Emperor of China.

There is no need here to enter further into a question of theory based on a fact that can have no real existence. It is to be borne in mind that on the 21st May last, M. Jules Ferry read to the French Chambers the the Treaty and the Supplementary Agreement concluded by M. Fournier with Li Chung-t'ang of 18th May, and in the Parisian papers of 23rd May, those two documents were published in extenso. They were afterwards published in an English translation by the *Times*. One month, therefore, before the attack on the French at Langson was made by the Chinese troops, the Chinese ambassador at Paris had cognizance of the agreement to remove all Chinese troops from Langson before the 6th June. He had already told M. Ferry that he offered his felicitation on the Treaty that had been signed, and which had doubtless been officially sent to him from Peking. Is it possible that Li Feng-pao and his skilful foreign advisers would have suffered the publication of an agreement as binding on his sovereign that he had not been officially made acquainted with? Or would he not have as in duty bound telegraphed to his Government at Peking that the French Ministry had published a most important document which he had reason to think was not genuine? Every one knows how Marquis Tseng immediately telegraphed to Peking when M. Jules Ferry read to the Chambers the despatch of M. Tricou, the accuracy of which the Chinese ambassador called in question. Is the Chinese Embassy at Paris less alive now towards informing its Government on the important events affecting China which occur in the French Chambers, than it was last year? It must remain as indisputable that the Peking Government, even supposing that Li Chung-t'ang had neglected to inform it of the Supplementary Agreement relative to the removal of its troops from Langson, would have learned from its ambassador in Paris its existence and publication at Paris at least four weeks before the attack on the French advancing column was ordered by the Imperial Ministry at Peking, so that the plea of their ignorance of the obligation they had incurred is untenable for a moment. It thus appears that the pleas urged for the acquittal of the Chinese Government on the charge of having violated the Treaty of Tientsin and of having caused the death of several French soldiers, will not stand examination, and that the only conclusion the circumstances warrant is that China has wilfully and knowingly committed a breach of treaty faith. If this were the first time such deviation from duty and right had been noticed there might be the possibility of extenuating circumstances, but China has herself afforded proof of the evil and faithless principles which have guided her policy with regard to non-observance of treaties. There is a Chinese despatch to be found in Lord Elgin's "Special Mission to China" which came into his Lordship's possession from Canton. Sir Thomas Wade translated this despatch and accompanied his version of it with certain observations of his own:—viz., "According to the writer of this letter, evidently an official who has access to good information, the Emperor determined, the moment our backs were turned, to cancel the whole treaty extorted from him in June, 1858."

History is repeating itself. As soon as the French troops began withdrawing from Tonquin, the Chinese Government of the present day determined to *de facto* cancel the Treaty of 11th May, (as had been done in 1858) by attacking the French troops in defiance of their rights of non-molestation acquired by that Treaty.

The question of what satisfaction will be required by France for China's wicked and wrongful slaughter of French troops is one that can only directly concern the Government of France itself. Whether it will be contented with such specious petitions for condonation as those which Chung Hou was deputed to express to Monsieur Guizot after the massacre at Tientsin in June 1870 remains to be seen. The present is a parallel case to the premeditated murder of the French at Tientsin fourteen years ago, and which has remained unexpiated. The month of June is fatal to France. If the present similar spilling of French blood is to be passed by without atonement and without punishment of the authors of such guilt, history, after another fourteen years, may have to record a still more frightful slaughter of French subjects, owing to the encouragement given to malevolent Chinese to perpetuate their murderous propensities by French apathy to resent the destruction of their citizens.

No doubt the same process of intimidation of the French against firmly demanding

---

AGREEMENT OF 18TH MAY.

* "Après le délai de vingt jours, c'est à dire le 6 Juin, évacuation de Langson, Caobang, Thatk-k'ae et de toutes les places du territoire du Tonkin adossées au frontières du Quangtong et du Quangsi;—après le delai de quarantes jours, c'est à dire le 26 Juin, évacuation de Laokai et de toutes les places du territoire du Tonkin adossées à la frontière du Yunnan." We commend this to the notice of those who doubt the very existence of the unpublished Treaty.—ED.

condign satisfaction by displaying a fictitious phantom of dire consequences to French and other foreign peaceful residents in China should China be pressed to punish the offenders for the crime they have committed will be resorted to. Just as the fantastic dangers conjured up by Marquis Tsêng to dissuade France from taking Sontay and Bacninh have disappeared before the determination of France to disregard them, so will all the evils that Chinese and their supporters now threaten to inflict on Europeans in China by way of revenge for France insisting on justice, vanish before the strong hand of the intrepid hero of Sontay should his Government order him to satisfy the honor of France in case the Chinese refuse to give due satisfaction for the blood of the slain. Every day of foreign relations with China is convincing of the need of material guarantees from China for the true observance of its Treaties. They seem required as educational precautions and appliances to train the Chinese in the observance of their engagements, and it is a question whether it would not be a work of charity to China to train her up by such salutary assistance to her faltering resolutions for keeping faith, until her political conscience is sufficiently accustomed to acting rightly so as to permit the withdrawal of all restraint and to leave China to act alone according to the right principles she would have thus learned. There remains to be considered who is the responsible authority for the outrage that has occurred. The present conjunction of affairs will severely test the character and attitude of the several statesmen whose names have lately been prominently connected with the Government of China. The Empress, as representing the youthful Emperor, cannot claim exemption as a constitutional sovereign from the results of the actions of the Imperial Ministers.

The Imperial power is absolute. Can it be that the Empress of China has decreed the violation of the Treaty of 11th May? Although such a conclusion is forced on one's mind by the absolute sovereignty swayed by the monarch of China, circumstances point to other authority running counter to Her Majesty, under Imperial connivance, or at least toleration. Imperial decrees declare unanimity of thought between the Empress and the Grand Secretary Li Hung-chang, and in a favorable sense of faithfulness towards engagements with foreign nations; but side by side with this are the utterances of another Grand Secretary, Tso Tsung-t'ang, exhibiting hatred of French (which no doubt includes all foreigners) and offering to lead armies to drive the French from Tonquin in spite of the Imperial pledge by Treaty that China recognises the right of France there.

Then the Marquis Tsêng and his emissary Liu Chi-hsiang, Chang P'ei-lun, P'êng Yü-lin, Tsên Yü-ying, P'an Ting-hsin, and others are all plotting in direct opposition to the Imperial authority, and in a spirit of animosity to Li Chung-t'ang, so as to prevent the fulfilment of the Tientsin Treaty. If the Empress is sincere, and should Li Chung-t'ang prove faithful and resolute, it is the paramount duty of the Empress to remove from powerful positions the above-named Chinese officials, who are contemptuously resisting the Imperial will under the pretence of patriotism. Unless they are silenced and even degraded for having endeavoured to dishonour China by advocating the destruction of the Treaty of 11th May, a doubt must arise of the sincerity of both the Empress and Li Chung-t'ang.

Whatever other material satisfaction France may demand, the condemnation and punishment of the demagogues who are leading the Empire into danger and disgrace is the chief condition of peaceful reparation to France for the past, and of solid guarantee for friendship in the future between all foreign Powers and the Empire of China.

12th July. FAB.

THE KIANGNAN ARSENAL.

All the baggage and valuables of the managers of the Kiangnan Arsenal, to say nothing of the subordinate officials, have been removed to the Settlements in anticipation of hostilities when it is expected the French will endeavour to seize the Arsenal and Powder Works. The Chinese troops garrisoning the vicinity have been served with a "war supply" of amunition and every preparation is being made to resist the French.

We hear on good authority that the mandarins at the Kiangnan Arsenal have advised the foreign employés to move all their valuables into the Settlement. The foreign employés, under their agreements with the Chinese, are to remain at their posts in case of war with any country except their own. The wives and families of many of the Chinese officials at the Arsenal have left and taken up quarters in the Settlement.

ARRIVAL OF H.E. TSENG KUO CHUAN AT KIANGNAN ARSENAL.

H.E. Tseng Kuo Chuan, Viceroy of Nanking, arrived last evening at 6 o'clock at Woosung in the *Chêng Ch'ing* man-of-war, and in consequence of special orders telegraphed by H.E. from Nanking no salutes were fired either by the forts or ships of war when His Excellency entered the river. During the night two or three Chinese men-of-war steamed up the river to the Kiangnan Arsenal. They were crowded with troops, and anchored off the Arsenal till daylight. Then the soldiers commenced to land, and there was great bustle and excitement. It is estimated that the Viceroy brought with him 2,500 soldiers altogether, and they are now encamped in and near the Arsenal. These reinforcements brings up the number of soldiers to defend the Arsenal to between nine and ten thousand. The Viceroy himself stayed at Woosung during the night and at daylight proceeded to the Arsenal, where he intends to stay during his negotiations with the French Minister. Few persons were aware of his arrival, and, as yet, we believe, he has not placed himself in communication with M. Patenôtre, his time to-day being fully occupied in interviews with Chinese officials.

CHINESE SOLDIERS IN THE SETTLEMENT.

Throughout last night, a large number of Chinese soldiers were strolling about the streets of the settlement in the Louza district. They carried rifles with fixed bayonets. They were the braves who formed a guard for the Defender of Shanghai, His Excellency Chen Po-chan, who took up his quarters last night in the Temple of the Goddess of Heaven, which stands on the site of the old Railway Station. Some of the soldiers spat on a foreign sergeant of police on patrol duty, who bore the insult with passive discretion, and reported it to his superiors. The rifles with fixed bayonets being carried in a reckless manner, native pedestrians were in danger of getting their eyes knocked out, and in one or two cases slight scratches were received by men who had accidentally come in contact with the point of a bayonet. The soldiers did not cause any further trouble so far as we are aware. They were on the streets till after two o'clock in the morning; they did not seem to be defending the place, but rather wandering about as if they had no place to go to. Captain Superintendent McEuen sent a letter to the Mixed Court Magistrate about the soldiers this morning, and Mr. Huang said he would communicate with the Taotai. We do not wish to be protected in this fashion by Chinese soldiers, and if the Temple of the Goddess of Heaven is not big enough for His Excellency Chen Po-chan's soldiers being kept inside all night, he had better shift his quarters to some other place, else we may have another Battle of Muddy Flat some of these days.

THE SHANGHAI CITY GUNS.

On account of the rusty and dilapidated condition of the cannon mounted around the walls of Shanghai City, General Ch'ên, the military commandant of the city, has ordered a number of new 7in. Armstrongs to be mounted in place of the old guns.

NO CAUSE FOR ALARM IN SHANGHAI.

In case war is declared between France and China, Shanghai will be the safest place for residence. There is no cause for residents in the Settlement to be alarmed, most satisfactory arrangements having been made for their protection. There is a difficulty as regards Bubbling Well Road residents; they are beyond the limits of the Settlement, and so far as we can learn it is for them to take measures to protect themselves, and the first step in this direction was the meeting at the Country Club last evening.

DEFENCE OF SHANGHAI.

The Taotai started for Woosung the night before last to meet H. E. Chen Po-chan, the New Assistant Commissioner of Southern Coast Defences. His comes here in connection with the defences of Shanghai, and temporary quarters have been prepared for him in the Tien Hou Kung, or Temple of the Goddess of Heaven, just above the Honan Road Bridge on the Hongkew side. His Excellency arrived this evening, shortly before six o'clock. The salute fired in his honour attracted a large crowd of Chinese to Kin-lee-yuen wharf. A guard of honour, consisting of 300 or 400 foreign-drilled Chinese soldiers and numerous banner-bearers, lined the roadway at Kin-lee-yuen. H.E. had not landed when we went to press.

PROCLAMATION.

Li, District Magistrate of Shanghai, issues this proclamation :—I have received instructions from Wei, Futai of Soochow, ordering me to see to the safety of my district, and I have accordingly enrolled a militia corps for the purpose. I therefore order the leaders of the militia to take special care in ferreting out and arresting all evil doers, and to patrol the district at night. This proclamation is [illegible] in order that the citizens of this [illegible] may be aware of what has been done and assist the militia in their duties when occasion requires it. They are also to go on peaceably with their usual occupations and put away any fear of disturbances. Should any ignorant persons be caught in the act of circulating rumours and frightening the citizens, such men will be punished with the utmost rigour of the law, nor will any leniency be shown. Obey this proclamation!

WOOSUNG.

Yesterday afternoon a quantity of torpedoes arrived from Nanking, and doubtless will be placed in position as soon as war is declared. The *Chen Ch'ing*, corvette, passed out without stopping at Woosung. All the Chinese fleet hitherto anchored at Woosung have left for Chiang Ying and Pei Mou for the purposes of carrying troops to Shanghai. They are expected here by the 7th or 8th inst.

DEFENSIVE PREPARATIONS AT THE KIANGNAN ARSENAL.

Great activity has been displayed throughout to-day for the defence of the Kiangnan Arsenal. Two hundred torpedoes have been placed ready for use, about 160 on the south side of the river and 40 on the north side. The river is shallow on the north side and vessels of deep draught are compelled to go on the south side, hence the reason for placing the greater number of torpedoes on that side; but if the French intend to shell the Arsenal it will not be necessary for them to take their vessels anywhere near the place where these torpedoes are placed; they could in fact shell the place from off their own Concession. But if they do this, but we do not think it at all probable they will, the Chinese would no doubt respond, and their shells would be as likely to fall in the English Settlement as near the French ships. Matters, however, have not come to this crisis yet, but from the preparations made at the Arsenal to-day, the Chinese would certainly seem to have determined to resist all claims to an indemnity. In addition to the 200 torpedoes we have mentioned, between sixty and seventy guns, from 40-pounders upwards, have been placed in position to-day, to defend the approaches, and ammunition has also been given out for each gun. The soldiers are in six different encampments and the majority of them appear to be well armed. But those who arrived with the Viceroy to-day had utterly useless weapons, and the French need not fear them unless breechloaders are served out, and then it is questionable if they know how to use them. They are camped on the vacant piece of ground near the residence of Mr. Mackenzie, and though they have not been twenty-four hours at the place, they have constructed an earthwork breast-high round their camps.

ANTI-FOREIGN DEMONSTRATIONS IN CANTON.

From information which has reached us from Canton, serious trouble would seem to be brewing there. We hear that sheets were hawked about the city yesterday, for sale at two *cash* each, setting forth that 8 o'clock this morning would be an appropriate time to kill all foreigners, and that a large poster was pasted on Doctor Kerr's Chinese Hospital, representing that the establishment was not used for curing sick people, but simply as a place in which to keep young Chinese girls for immoral purposes, and calling upon the native populace to destroy the building. In consequence of the threatening aspect of affairs, we learn that the commanders of the English, German and American gunboats at Canton held a conference at the German Consulate yesterday forenoon, with the view of devising measures for the protection of foreigners and the foreign concession in case of trouble arising, and we are informed that the marines and seamen on board these vessels were ready to land at once in case of any hostile movement on the part of the natives against the foreign community.

CANTON.

The powder works at Canton are put on full working time and 80 men have been added to the corps. The establishment is required to turn out a certain quantity of powder daily.

THE FRENCH IN ANNAM.

The Tongking correspondent of the *Shen-pao*, writing under date of the 23rd ult. from Hanoi, states that the facts of the fight at Langson are these:—When the French troops arrived at Langson their commander sent a despatch to the Chinese General there, ordering him to retire, but the latter replied that as he had received no orders from his government he could not dare to do so, but that if the French would wait awhile, he would telegraph for instructions, and then if ordered to do so, he would evacuate immediately and give way to the French. But the French would not wait, and opened fire, whereupon the battle commenced, resulting in the defeat of the aggressors, &c. In commenting upon this the editor of the *Shen-pao* states that the blame lay with France for commencing the battle, when she should have given a date for the withdrawal of the Chinese troops. The letter also contains the intelligence that Liu Jung Fu and 4,000 of his Black Flags are in Laokai, well prepared for battle and possessing large quantities of commissariat stores. The correspondent therefore thinks that the French will not venture to attack Liu at present in his stronghold. A few days ago the captain of the British steamer *Sontay* was arrested by the French on the ground that the steamer had carried newspaper correspondents to Tung Kuang; but upon further investigation it was found that some other steamer had been guilty of it, and the captain of the *Sontay* was accordingly released. There are only three French men-of-war now in Tongking, one large and two small. The large one is stationed at Hsia Lung Wan and the two small ones, one at Shêu Hua and the other at Haiphong, the remainder of the fleet having all left for Chinese waters.

THE LI-FOURNIER TREATY.

The Tientsin correspondent of the *Shen-pao* states that in the Li-Fournier Treaty a date was fixed for the withdrawal of Chinese Troops from Tongking; this, however, Li Chung T'ang omitted to memorialize clearly to the Throne, thus resulting in the turn of affairs. The translator of the Treaty, Ma Kien-chung, has been ordered by Imperial Decree to go up to Peking, and it is reported that he has been impeached by certain Censors.

During the last few days several intelligent Chinese have been expressed themselves to the following effect on the position of affairs. They say that Heaven is clearly showing itself to be on the side of their country, because its cause is just. The French have met with defeat in Madagascar, are in some straits from sickness in Tonquin, and have a dispute with England about Egyptian matters. The last would, they think, be sufficient to keep them from going to war with China, and the turn, unfavourable to French interests, which affairs in different parts of the world have lately taken, they see clearly to be the work of Heaven, which, as in 1870 and again in 1880, has declared itself to be on the side of its favourite children!

CHINHAI.

On the 31st ultimo the Ningpo officials went down in a body to try a few torpedoes which had lately arrived. The results were perfectly satisfactory.

PREPARATIONS IN THE NORTH.

The Tientsin correspondent of the *Shen-pao* also states that large quantities of cotton cloths have been bought for the troops at Siao Chan, Taku and Peitang, to be made into tents and sacks for carrying provisions in case of war. The gunboats in port have also been placed ready to meet the French in the coming war.

CHINA'S WAR PREPARATIONS.

Li Yü Ngo, Admiral of the Yangtsze, arrived in Shanghai on the morning of the 22nd inst., at 11 o'clock, by the new German built corvette *Nan Jui*. The customary salutes were fired by the gunboats and forts on his entering Woosung.

The forts at Woosung have been heightened by 12 Chinese feet, to prevent the enemy's fire from small arms annoying the men manning the guns. Two 7-inch guns mounted on carriages arrived on the 22nd inst from Kiangnan Arsenal, and have been placed in position. The guns bear the inscription that they were constructed by the Kiangnan Arsenal this year, 1884.

A large quantity of material for the erection of telegraph lines, &c., has been sent on to Shan Hai Kuan, and the probabilities are that Shing King Kirin and the Amoor will soon be connected by wire with Peking.

H. E. Tsêng Kuo Chüan has, it is said, been detained for certain reasons at Nanking, and will not start from that place for Shanghai until to-morrow, the 24th inst. There is no reliable news that he will be accompanied by 4,000 men. Four hundred will be more probable; this number constitutes the ordinary strength of a Viceroy's body guard.

Six Manchu and four Chinese battalions have just arrived at Tung-chow, 10 garrison the place. The numerical strength of the 10 battalions is 5,000 men.

The *Hupao* says that the city walls of Ningpo have been mounted with guns, and that General Au Yang went down on the 18th instant to Chinhai to inspect the forts there and see that the torpedo arrangements at the mouth of the river had been properly attended to.

A further reinforcement of two battalions has been ordered to proceed from Nanking at once, to assist in defending the Kiangnan Arsenal.

The officials in Shanghai have received a telegram from Nanking to the effect that Tsêng Kuo Chuan stared from Nanking early this morning (July 24th) in a man-of-war. His Excellency will be escorted by a battalion of Hunan "braves" (500 men), and accompanied by T'ang and Ch'ên Taotais. As the Cantonese Guild in Peking Road will be too small to hold the Viceroy and his retinue, apartments and accommodation have been prepared for them at the Kiang-nan Arsenal.

We hear from Chinkiang that that port has been crowded with Chinese troops passing down river during the last few days, and more of them are expected from Nanking. On Sunday last, several native soldiers threw stones at some American missionaries, and the U.S. Consul went to lay the matter before the Chinese authorities. No further trouble has been reported; other foreigners have not been molested. The behaviour of the Chinkiang garrison is orderly, but the troops *en route* appear to be without discipline. The weather has been showery, with strong E. and S.E. winds and heavy squalls.

The Peking correspondent of the *Shen-pao* states that the usual manner in which all despatches were presented to the Tsungli Yamên Ministers was through the Ssu Wu T'ing, or Master of Ceremonies (?); but of late such has been the secrecy observed by the Ministers of the Tsungli Yamên in their deliberations that all the despatches are placed in a strong box, which is then nailed up, and then sent to the place where the Ministers meet, which also is made a secret, so that no one outside the "magic circle" is aware of what is going on at present. Prince Chun has ordered Tso Tsung T'ang to station all his *Tsu Chun* or Hunan regiments in Peking, as well as 2,500 picked men of the Shen Chi Ying, while the "green" regiments (Lü Ying) are ordered to rendezvous in and around the vicinity of Tientsin.

The Newchwang correspondent of the *Shen-pao* gives the military movements at that place. He says, Newchwang originally held 500 men, but owing to the Russian imbroglio 4,500 troops belonging to the Earldom of Li Chung T'ang garrisoned the place; but when peace was proclaimed 3,500 of these were embarked to hold Port Arthur (Lu-shun-k'ou), leaving thus 1,500 men at Newchwang; of these 500 were Banner Men or Manchu troops. These last were disbanded last year, and a battalion of Chinese substituted. But this summer the number of troops has been further augmented by 500 men from Chin Chou, making thus a total of 2,700 men here. The correspondent now hears that two more battalions are expected from Tientsin by the gunboat *Chinhai*.—*Courier*.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EXPECTED WAR.

British Residents at the Arsenal.

We learn that the English employés at the Kiangnan Arsenal have received notifications from their Consul that, unless they move into the Settlements, he will not be responsible for their safety.

French Naval Movements.

The French corvette *Villars* left here yesterday (10th inst.) afternoon with sealed orders. She anchored near Gough Island, and crossed the Woosung bar at 3.30 a.m. to-day, and was passed by the *Wuchang* at anchor outside.

Defence of Formosa.

The *Sheng-pao* publishes a telegram stating that Liu Ming-chuan, Governor of Formosa, started last night per steamer *Hae-an* for Shanghai, on his way to his post. It is stated also that the Throne has ordered Liu to take command of the defences of Formosa within ten days from the time he started from Peking.

Engagements made by the French Minister.

The *Hu-pao* states that the French Minister has engaged six interpreters and six despatch writers. These have been engaged for 18 months. The pay of the interpreters range from Tls. 30 to Tls. 50, while that of the despatch writers is $35, an advance of one month being given, after which they will draw only $20 per month, the balance of $15 being reserved in the French Consulate until the expiration of the 18th month.

The French Authorities and Sir Robert Hart.

Sir Robert Hart arrived here at noon to-day (July 11th) in the *Wuchang*, and we are informed that he immediately placed himself in communication with M. Patenôtre and Admiral Courbet, with a view to negotiating on the Langson affair. It is said that in consequence of some defect in Sir Robert Hart's credentials, the French Minister and Admiral declined to enter into negotiations with him, and we are further informed that they notified him to the effect that their ultimatum had been telegraphed to Peking at nine o'clock this morning. We cannot vouch for the truth of this information, but it was obtained from what may be considered a good source.

The Proposed French Naval Demonstration.

The intricacies of Chinese diplomacy and their peculiar method of interpreting treaties and international law render it almost a moral impossibility for any one without the pale to form an accurate judgment as to what will be their next move in the crisis now pending. While on the one hand we learn that H.E. Li Fong-pao, minister *ad interim* to Paris, while endeavouring to allay the just indignation of the French Cabinet by the statement that the Chinese Government harboured no hostility against that of the French, we learn on the other hand that the Tsung-li yamên does not disavow the affair of Langson. In fact, one declaration checkmates the other. Taking this into considera-

tion, it is not surprising that the French Government is alive to the gravity of the situation, and their first move will, in all probability, be an imposing naval demonstration before Taku. As the Chinese have their own way of interpreting things, we are inclined to the opinion that such a naval demonstration will lead to further misunderstandings. Leaving aside all prejudices, the *Shen-pao's* version of the Langson affair has a semblance of truth in it; the Chinese general in command of the troops at Kuan Yin Ch'iao, not knowing the meaning of the blank shot fired at him by the French, mistook it for a challenge to an appeal of arms and accepted it accordingly. For the same reason the appearance of a large fleet in the Gulf of Pechili is likely to be mistaken for a really hostile movement by the Chinese generals at Lu Shun K'ou (Port Arthur), Wei-hai-wei, Chefoo and Taku, and while thinking they are acting on the defensive by firing and trying to keep the French off, they will by this very measure bring on their heads a serious and disastrous war.

We have no right to assume that the Chinese generals commanding in the north are better informed than their comrades in the south-west, for ninety-nine out of a hundred are illiterate; and for the reasons stated above we have grave apprehensions that something serious will occur unless, indeed, the French take extra precautions to avoid giving any cause which the Chinese generals might construe not to be of a peaceful character. It is safe to assume that the French Government, while desirous to keep Tonquin and be ready to do battle with any country which may try to deprive her of her conquest, have no wish to plunge into a war with China so long as she can get out of the *imbroglio* with honour. Such a war would naturally be the cause of many international questions being raised, which may give rise to some unpleasantness between her and other European powers, and spoil the *entente cordial* with which she is at present regarded by the other powers. The policy of the Chinese Government is so puzzling and their diplomacy so past finding out, that it is impossible to presume upon any given evidence that is now before us, as to the course the events are likely to take. The preparations that are being made certainly look warlike, and if China took action at once she might make it most unpleasant for the French, but in the end she would have to pay the piper. It is highly probable that she will decide to adopt this course at once, and we venture to think that French interests will be better served by a smaller display of naval strength off Taku than it is supposed is in contemplation.—Shanghai *Courier*.

THE BLACK FLAGS AND THEIR CHIEF LIU JUNG FU.

Liu Jung Fu, alias Yuan T'ing, alias Ching Huan, chief of the Black Flags, was born in the 17th year of Tao Kuang (1837) in the province of Kuang-si, in the district of Ss'chou, which makes him about forty-seven years of age. He is a tall and strong-bodied person, and his bearing is marked by a courteous manner. His face is innocent of hirsutical appendages—although the likeness given by the supplement of the *Hupao* pictures him with a formidable looking pair of mustaches—and by his looks one would think him only about thirty years of age. His lady is a daughter of the house of Wang, and has borne him one son and two daughters; the age of the son is about 12 years. These, together with an adopted son, make up a family of six persons. Liu Jung Fu's name in Tongking has always been coupled with justice and kindness, and from the King of Annam he got the title of generalissimo. Recently he obtained from the Chinese throne the title of hereditary viscount, and was commanded to hold Au Hsi Chiang, just without the borders of Yunnan. Pao Hhêng, the most important position in the district of Au Hsi Chiang, is now held by Liu Jung Fu's adopted son. The natural resources of the place abound in metals. During the conflict between France and Tongking, his banner bearing the character of *Ni* * or Justice, being displayed, brought a number of Chinese officials to his standard, the most able of whom were a civil and a military mandarin. The former was a person of the 5th rank named Han P'ei Ming, and the latter was a petty official named Li P'ei Tao. These two men were followed by a numerous band of clansmen and retainers. The aged and the young of the band are left in the district to cultivate the lands; the youth are trained to hunt the rhinoceros, the elephant and the deer, and the skins tusks, and horns of the chase are then sold to Cantonese traders. All those who are of thirty years of age and upwards are bound to serve as soldiers. The women of the band are confined to household work or engaged in selling vegetables, &c. The band is organized into battalions and companies, which are put to service by rote; by these means there are no idlers in the band, and duties are thus equally divided. The city of Pao-shêng is strongly fortified, and borders on the Red River, on the borders of North Tongking; hence another name for it is Lau-chia, or Lao-kai as it is termed by the French. The family of Liu Jung Fu live in this city, and his body guard consists of 200 able bodied men. Many Cantonese resort to this city for trade, and import tobacco, cotton, wool and salt. Other items of import are copper, zinc, and opium; the duty levied upon these gives a revenue of about a million taels yearly. The military expenses of the band is borne by the Annamese government. The pay of each Black Flag is 1,200 cash and 30 catties of rice; this is doubled when the soldier is a married man. When not on service the Black Flags are much addicted to gambling. The gambling establishments in this place are taxed and made legal. Pao-shêng or Lao-kai contains an abundant supply of eatables of all kinds at very cheap prices. Water is the most difficult to obtain, as the waters of the Red River are supposed to be unfit for use, owing to the fact that at one time a great deal of poisonous matter was thrown into it. The water used is obtained by means of bamboo pipes which connect the city with the numerous springs in the mountains, the springs being surrounded by jungles of bamboo, and means are provided to prevent outsiders from drinking the water at the springs; for this purpose a guard of 20 Black Flags is placed throughout the year to protect them. During the war, the Black Flags obtained large quantities of munitions of war from the Chinese Government, and the ranks were recruited by large numbers of Chinese; this accounts for Lin Jung Fu's name being so largely known amongst the Chinese, and he is considered by all the people as the greatest man of this age!—Translated from the *Shen-pao* in Shanghai *Courier*.

* The word *ni* on Liu Jung Fu's banner has given the erroneous idea that this is his name, and accordingly we find him often called *Liu Ni* which is an error; the word simply is a symbol of the *justice* of his cause.—ED.

THE SITUATION.

Hopes of peace spring eternally in our breasts, but it is impossible to know what the foundation for them is. The most reliable basis is that the French Government evidently does not want to fight. If M. Ferry were prepared, or anxious, for a war with China, he had such distinct provocation in the Langson outrage that he would have been justified by the opinion of the world and international usage if he had commenced operations at once. M. Ferry has Madagascar and Egypt on his hands, he is credited with designs on Morocco, he is more or less involved with Australia on the New Caledonia question, and it is evident that the bitter feeling in France against Germany has not yet entirely subsided. It is natural there-

FOOCHOW.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT).

FOOCHOW, 22nd July, 1884.

Since I last wrote on the 17th, the report that the French Admiral had sent an ultimatum giving the Chinese a few days only to decide the question of indemnity, and the arrival here of the *Volta* with Admiral Courbet on board, followed by the *Aspic*, with the *Bayard* at Sharp Peak, created a great deal of excitement, and all sorts of vague rumours were flying about on Friday and Saturday. It was said that the French were going to land troops, and after storming the forts and burning the city, take the Haekwan, &c., and the arrival of the cruisers *Duguay Trouin* and *Chateau Renaud* on Saturday gave grounds for a general belief that the French certainly meant business.

The Mandarins were rather uneasy about the state of affairs, and held several councils to discuss the situation. As one result of these meetings, decided action was resolved on, it is said, owing to the strong representations made by the Foreign Consuls, to protect foreign residents from native turbulence. Placards were issued in every direction strictly forbidding the populace even to speak about war, and to take the greatest care not to give offence to foreigners, the penalty for any violation of these orders to be instant decapitation. Notwithstanding this prompt action on the part of the authorities the foreign missionaries living in the city and suburbs thought it advisable to come to this side of Foochow—Nantai, where it was said H.M.S. *Merlin* would either come up or send a body of sailors; it was also stated that the French would send up a strong force to protect the consulate, which place, according to rumour, Admiral Courbet was to make his head-quarters.

On Sunday the Chinese were still busy making preparations for war; fire-arms and powder were being moved about in great quantities, and a strong reinforcement, numbering over 400 men, was sent down to the Arsenal at Pagoda Anchorage. The villagers in the vicinity of the Arsenal, believing that fighting was imminent, deserted the place *en masse*, a great many Cantonese returning to your port by the *Kwangtung* and other steamers. A lot more went back to their native places, especially women, such as *amahs* in foreign service. This presented an excellent opportunity for the highway robbers, and a vast deal of pillage by these pests is reported from up-country.

Gold was very dear on Sunday, and copper *cash* the reverse. The ordinary change is eleven hundred *cash* per dollar, and thirty thousand for one tael of gold, but on the day named the rates were fourteen hundred and forty thousand *cash* per dollar and tael of gold respectively. The price of rice also rose, but the authorities promptly put a stop to that by issuing a proclamation ordering rice and other articles to be sold at the usual rates.

On Saturday afternoon a report was received that a settlement had been arrived at, and it is believed here that such is the case. The Chinese say that it is settled the French shall go away because they saw they could do nothing here. Since the departure of the *Duguay Trouin*, *Chateau Renaud* and *Lynx* the bravado of the Chinese on every side is simply deafening. "These heroic braves" now loudly proclaim they were just waiting the chance to "go for" these men-of-war, and laugh at the idea of the French attempting to take Foochow with a few ships, considering the number of soldiers and fighting men in the city. They further compliment the French for their smartness in clearing out before the Chinese sank the stones in the river and placed an iron chain across to prevent their egress. The notion of a lot of barbarians who were beaten by Germany a few years ago presuming to take Foochow is ridiculed with Celestial sublimity.

To-day everything is quiet and orderly as usual, only the incessant boasting of the Chinese is annoying, and their indulgence in foolish ideas of what China could have done, &c., &c., is likely enough to cause future trouble.

FOOCHOW.

(FROM A CORRESPONDENT)

We have been in a state of the most intense anxiety and expectation during the past few days, the excitement culminating on the 31st July, when it was understood that the time granted to China for her reply to the Ultimatum would finally expire. One gentleman left in the *Tuku* on the 31st, being unable to stand it any longer. The tension was horrible; everybody thought the affair was really going to begin. Mr. Warren went down to move all the ships out of danger, and at six o'clock two house-boats left with all the ladies and children, who went to the *Namoa* and put themselves on board with Captain Pitman; only two were left in Foochow. Then we talked the affair over and it was settled that two of us should keep watch all night. The anxiety was very great; but everything was in readiness. We had blue lights for signals, and we all solemnly loaded our revolvers and compared notes, while one gentleman provided us with two cutlasses. A little later, however, a note was received from Mr. Colquhoun stating that more time had been given, and we breathed again. That night we all went to bed.

The soldiers, I think out of pure mischief, have been doing their best to frighten one poor foreigner here, and they have succeeded so well that he has fled to the *Namoa*. They told him he was a Frenchman, that his head was worth five hundred dollars, and that they were only waiting till the row began to take it. They scared him completely.

I think nine of the ladies left in the *Namoa* at 3 o'clock; but some went back to Foochow, and others went on board other steamers.

On Sunday last, I went down to Sharp Peak to see Mr. Colquhoun and take him some food and letters. The sampan people would not go without a European, so I volunteered. I did not get fired on, or meet with any stoppage at all. I expected to be stopped, but they took no notice of me. There had been, and is still, a break in communication, for Chang Pei-lun, the Commissioner for the Defence of Foochow, has arrested the couriers. There will be a row about it I fancy, but I am not sure.

5th August.

(FROM ANOTHER CORRESPONDENT.)

The U.S. corvette *Monocacy* arrived at Foochow on Sunday morning from Shanghai. The vessel was drawing nine feet, but her commander managed to lighten her to seven and them made all haste to get up to Foochow where she is at present in company with H.M.S. *Merlin*. Native feeling is at a high state of tension and trade is mostly at a standstill. The natives are fleeing to the interior notwithstanding the efforts of the mandarins to keep them back; Chinese servants are leaving their foreign employers as they fear their countrymen will wreak their vengeance upon them in case of war, though some of them have been induced to return. Four of the French men-of-war left here recently for Keelung for coals which it was rumoured they were to take by force if the authorities refused to supply them peaceably. The French virtually have charge of the Min. They have the *Volta*, *Aspic*, *Lynx*, *Lutin* and the two torpedo boats anchored just off the Arsenal with some Chinese gunboats under their guns which are all shotted, while steam is up and the vessels are cleared for action. Their topmasts are struck and the tops cased in iron sheeting behind which are machine guns. The *Duguay Trouin* and *Saone*, which latter vessel has returned from Hongkong, are anchored off the Pagoda. It is stated that in the event of fighting, the French do not intend to destroy all the Chinese gunboats, but have their eye on some of them that are to be captured as they may come in handy afterwards. The *Chateau Renaud* is anchored between the Kiupai and Mingan Passes, both of which her guns command, so that should the Chinese attempt to block these Passes, she would be in a position to stop their doing so. It is stated that Admiral Courbet has informed the Chinese gunboats that they are not to move without his permission. The Chinese sailors do not like the close proximity of the French and are deserting, as many as ninety running away from one ship, till the Captain put a stop to this by sending all his boats away, and thus leaving the men no means of getting ashore.

It is currently reported that the Chinese are to fire upon the French if they do not leave before Friday morning, but this is probably an emanation from some fevered brain.

Vessels arriving at Foochow are ordered to anchor below the Pagoda, so as to be out of the line of fire in the event of hostilities. The *Haeshin* and *Changchow* both received this notice. Many of the ladies have gone to Hongkong and a number of residents are leaving for your port.

H.M.S. *Vigilant* flying a long homeward bound pennant came in here on Monday and left the same evening for Hongkong.

5th August.

A cablegram was received here (Hongkong) from Foochow to-day stating that China refuses to pay an indemnity, that war was considered to be perfectly certain; that the French Consul had hauled down his flag and had gone on board one of the French war-vessels in port, and that men had been landed from foreign men-of-war for the protection of residents.

Reuter's Agent has kindly obliged us with the following telegram received here from Foochow to-day:—

Foochow, 1st August.

Foochow is in an excited state. There are four French war-vessels at Pagoda Anchorage, and two French ironclads are in the river. Rumours that war is inevitable prevail. Ladies and children have been sent on board vessels at the Anchorage for safety. Natives are leaving the City in crowds, and foreign hongs are making preparations for looters. Her Majesty's ship *Champion* has landed a force for the protection of the community in case of need, and the *Merlin* commands with her guns the Settlement and the bridge.—*China Mail*, 1st Aug.

FOOCHOW.

(FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.)

FOOCHOW, July 26th.

When I last wrote on the 22nd instant the war scare had subsided somewhat, and it was generally thought that peace would be arranged. This feeling continued until the night of the 24th, when rumours again became prevalent that war was imminent, and great uncertainty has existed ever since. The Fuhkienese, still confident in their bravery and numbers, are brag ing on every side that they will exterminate the French fleet if Admiral Courbet dares to attack them. A considerable number of muskets and pistols of an ancient date and antique pattern have found purchasers amongst the ignorant populace. As the ordinary working men are too poor for each one to be provided with a weapon, they have made a sort of company business, by allotting a rifle to each four or five, and a pistol to each two or three, the others having only primitive native weapons, which are of no earthly use excepting in a street row. The populace are becoming very insubordinate, and doing all they can to intimidate and impose on the mandarins. From signs, evident on every side, it looks very much as if trouble were brewing amongst these turbulent rowdies.

It is reported that the other day a body of 500 Cantonese soldiers had orders to keep guard at the gate of the city, that the Fuhkienese so strongly objected that they had to be removed. The authorities have no control over the people, who carry things with a high hand, and seem to do just what they think proper. The Cantonese are getting frightened, not on account of the French, but at the threats of the Foochow populace, who hate the Kwangtung men even more than they do foreigners. They are consequently arming themselves and forming a sort of volunteer *corps* for their own defence, in the event of their being attacked by the Fuhkienese.

During the week our garrison has been strengthened by the arrival of 7,000 additional soldiers. Of these 2,000 came from Kwang-si, 2,000 from Yu Nan, and 3,000 were raised up country. A good many of these fresh arrivals are now stationed in this part of Foochow (Nantai), divided into detachments of 60 each.

The authorities have issued special notifications to all contractors, head coolies, tea carriers, and employers of labour generally, warning them that they will be held personally responsible for the good behaviour of their men, and that should any riot take place they will be held to blame and severely punished.

On the morning of the 23rd, Pagoda Anchorage was the scene of a rather amusing occurrence. When H.M.S. *Champion* arrived she saluted the flag of Admiral Courbet with the customary 13 guns, which was acknowledged in due course, when the Chinese, thinking that hostilities had actually commenced, cleared out of their houses and ran up the hill, while those employed on board ship in the harbour struck work and rushed on deck to see what was going on. I am told the scene was ludicrous, and on the following day when the Admiral returned Captain Powlett's visit, the scare was repeated.

The quietness which prevailed here at the beginning of the week is gradually giving place to a state of alarm. A widespread feeling of uneasiness prevails, and a belief that war will ensue is almost universal.

THE FOOCHOW NAVY.

The *Shen-pao* says:—The Foochow Arsenal has turned out over twenty corvettes and gunboats and the officers on board of them comprise mostly of natives of Canton and Foochow, who were educated in the Arsenal. If a Foochow man becomes captain of one of the gunboats, he mans it with his relatives and townsmen, who not only are no fighters but are ignorant of the very principles of ship life. These men are only put on board for show. The same may be said of Cantonese captains. We hear that since H. E. Chang Pei-lun arrived he wished to remodel the navy, and accordingly had sent orders for the whole of the Foochow fleet to come to Foochow and go through their evolutions; but at this moment the French came with the intention of fighting, and so scared the Chinese on board of the gunboats that more than half deserted. The captains were thus left alone in the lurch, and their intention was to go to Amoy for recruits. On the 29th ult. the *Chi-an* and *Fei yuen*, from Kuangtung, on arriving at Amoy, some 40 or 50 of their crew deserted, and the captains had to make up the deficiency with Amoy men.

AFFAIRS AT FOOCHOW.

The steamer *Haeshin* arrived from Foochow this morning, and brings exciting news from that port. On her arrival there she took up her usual position to discharge her cargo, but was requested to leave and seek an anchorage outside the line of fire of the French guns. She accordingly did so, and returned to Shanghai without cargo, business being at a complete standstill. Within a mile and a half from Pagoda Anchorage there were more than fifteen French and Chinese men-of-war, all with steam up, their masts down, guns in their tops, and guns runs out, with the men at their stations, ready for immediate action. The passes of the river are all guarded by the French, and any attempt on the part of the Chinese to sink junks laden with stones would be prevented; and it is even said that Admiral Courbet has notified the commanders of the Chinese gunboats that if they attempt to change their positions he will blow them out of the water. War is not yet declared and we cannot believe that Admiral Courbet has taken the course that he is credited with, as such an order is tantamount to making the Chinese vessels prisoners of war. With these antagonistic war-vessels in such close quarters, and all in readiness for action, delay is a dangerous thing; and great praise is due to Admiral Courbet for the admirable control he has over his men, and it is asserted that they are subjected to many petty but most unpleasant annoyances from the Chinese, and they dare not, or at least do not, retaliate. All trade is suspended, and a large number of native merchants have left the place, taking with them all their money and valuables. The Cantonese have cleared out for south, and others have gone into the interior. The sailing vessels *Argos* and *John Potts* are anchored outside the men-of-war at the anchorage.

THE SITUATION.

Is there any valid reason why we should not be authoritatively informed what the position of affairs is? It is of the greatest consequence to all of us to know. Apart from the necessity which every merchant—and we are essentially a trading community—has to forecast the course of business, which he cannot do at present, we have most of us private reasons for wishing to learn how the current difficulty is being solved. Some want to send their families away to Chefoo or Japan, and they cannot be separated now from their wives and children without much natural anxiety. Some are contemplating their own hardly-earned holidays, and can with difficulty make up their minds where to spend them, while the outlook is so uncertain. There are many who think that if there is to be a war with its incidental interruption to trade, that they might as well make a trip home. Dwellers in the country are in doubt whether it would not be wise to pack up their valuables and [illegible]om in security in the settlement, make an inventory of the rest of their furniture, and prepare for the worst. To them to-day's news that bodies of Chinese troops are encamping in the vicinity of the Race-course is a farther incentive to caution: though here it is only fair to bear witness to the admirable conduct of the Chinese troops who surround us in such numbers: conduct which we trust will not be altered by the somewhat injudicious summons of the Volunteers to a parade to-morrow night. It is certainly injudicious to strike a match where there is a large quantity of loose gunpowder lying about, however harmless the intention may be. But who is responsible for the ignorance in which we are kept? The idea that all knowledge of the progress of negotiations should be kept from the public until a result has been arrived at, should be exploded here as it is at home. We presume there are people here who know what is going on, but as it is tersely put, those who know don't tell, and those who tell don't know. The consequence is that the newspapers are necessarily filled with conjectures and rumours, the public forms its judgment from inaccurate and insufficient *data*, can hardly help being 'most ignorant of what it's most assured,' and probably forms wrong ideas not only of the comedy that is being played, but of the actors in it. It could injure no one for the truth to be known. Hitherto the press in China, wrongly as we have always thought, has taken the side of the French in the present conflict, it has plentifully derided China's claims to suzerainty over Annam, has never attempted to investigate the rights of France; but has considered it enough to congratulate the Annamites on coming under the sway of a civilised country, which would open its borders to trade, to the manifest advantage of the English, German and Chinese merchants of Hongkong. The French have dispelled this hopeful vision, and threats of differential duties of twenty per cent in favour of Frenchmen, and special privileges to French trade with the southern provinces of China, have somewhat modified the public's pro-Gallic proclivities. The apparent vacillation and hesitation in the French counsels are also having their natural effect. On the 12th of July last (it is useful to recal the dates) the French government granted China a period of eight days to agree to pay an indemnity of ten millions sterling, failing which a material guarantee was to be taken. This period expired on 20th July, and the French should have held the Chinese to the letter of this ultimatum, when the matter would probably have been settled without fighting. The Japanese ten years ago took the south of Formosa and held it until their demands were met, and gained them without fighting, and the French should have followed this precedent. Instead of acting firmly, the French have granted continued postponements. These the Chinese have taken advantage of to enormously strengthen their defences, and it is generally believed at the present moment that Peking refuses to pay a cent of indemnity, judging from the French delay that there is no intention of fighting on the part of France; and it is even hinted that France would be thankful to anyone who would get her out of the mess with a scrap of honour. This is what people are saying: why should not someone in authority tell us the facts, and put public opinion right if it is wrong. Even those foreigners who think China in the right in the original quarrel are with reason disgusted with the present condition of affairs. If the French have to retreat with a nominal indemnity or none at all, all foreigners must suffer, and the encouragement to Chinese pride may be injurious to us all f r years. It will take a very skilful diplomatist now to arrange matters that each party to the quarrel shall think he has gained his end, that the charges shall be withdrawn from the guns now pointing down each other's throats at Foochow, and smiling peace resume her sway over the Celestial Empire.

THE SITUATION.

To the Editor of the
NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SIR,—Without wishing to cause unnecessary alarm I think that the time has arrived for the Consuls and other authorities to acquaint the European residents of the steps they propose to take in the event of war breaking out between France and China, and the almost certain riots which will follow the outbreak of hostilities.

As matters stand at present, few of the residents know what has been planned, beyond the fact that the ships will land parties of men and the volunteers will turn out for the protection of part of the Settlement; but for the safety of the numerous families living on the Bubbling Well Road and in Hongkew, nothing has been arranged, either to warn them, or to protect them, should the suburb to overrun by hordes of Chinese soldiery, and the usual rabble of a city.

That such a catastrophe might take place at any moment is fully borne out by the fact that a large body of Chinese soldiers were seen at the back of the Race Course this morning, with what intention is not very clear; but should the Chinese form a camp, which is not at all improbable, in the immediate vicinity of the Race Course, such a proceeding would be a distinct menace to the Settlement, and the consequence would probably to more disastrous than most people are aware of. There would certainly to occasion to repeat the battle of Muddy Flat on a large scale, and it is imperatively necessary that the Chinese authorities should be plainly informed that no such menace will be allowed.

It will of course be alleged that the Chinese have a right to encamp their soldiers where they please in their own country: if these troops were properly disciplined and under thorough control no one could object to the presence of a well regulated camp, but that several thousands of men, little better than robbers, should be allowed to encamp in our midst, is to court trouble, where it could be avoided by a little firmness on the part of the Consuls.

Events march quickly now-a-days, and it behoves our authorities to bestir themselves, or some day we may have scenes brought home to us resembling the Alexandria massacres, or the Indian mutiny.

Your obedient servant,
PATERFAMILIAS.

Shanghai, 6th August.

THE DEFENCES OF PEKING.

The movement northwards of Admiral Courbet leads us to consider what he might expect to meet, were he to attempt an attack on the Capital, but which we hardly think he will have the temerity to do with the slender force he at present has at hand. Before venturing to land at Taku or elsewhere, he will probably first endeavour to take possession of Wei Hai-wei, a naval station 40 miles distant from Chefoo, which will fall an easy prey to the French fleet, armed and garrisoned as it now is; and Lu Shun K'ou, or, as it is known to foreigners, Port Arthur. This port, however, we venture to say, will not be so easily taken, and might prove to be a serious check to the French arms. An idea of this can be formed from the fact that there are nearly 360 torpedoes—electric and contact—laid at the mouth of the harbour in treble lines, which will prove a serious obstacle to the French should they endeavour to bring their vessels broadside on to the forts which are situated further in; but should the place be captured, the French will find immense quantities of munitions of war, which have been accumulating there for the last three years. The garrison in Lu Shun K'ou is composed principally of An-hwei men, who are not much noted for bravery. Once sweep away the torpedoes, and we may safely venture to say that the place will fall. The guns in the forts at Lu Shun K'ou are principally Krupp and Shanghai-made Armstrongs. The former, however, are of large calibre, many being 30 centimetres, or approximately 11 inch guns. The question, therefore, will be, can the troops use them? We have not heard that they can, although, by the presence of Captain Lang, who is often there, we might augur that some drills in the management of the huge guns must have taken place. Here will be stationed, in the event of war, three Chinese men-of-war at least, in which we think the two fast cruisers built and armed by Sir William Armstrong & Co. will be included. These cruisers, it will be remembered, are armed with the new pattern Armstrong guns, one at the bow and one at the stern, weighing each 25 tons, and superior to the 6-inch 5-ton guns with which the mosquito fleet in Shanghai are armed. Presuming, however, that the French are able to take Lu Shun K'ou, their next move will be either to take Taku or Pei-tang. It will be no easy matter to take Taku. By the news we publish to-day from the *Shen-pao*, it will be seen that all the troops, some thirty thousand horse and foot, formerly encamped at Siao Chan, started on the 12th instant for Taku and its vicinity. These, with those at present garrisoning the forts at Taku, whose number, by the way, has been greatly increased during the last four months, will bring the united forces for the defence of Taku to some 38,000 men. The North, South and lower forts of Taku contain some 900 guns of the newest patterns, in which Krupp's predominate, although there is a pretty large number of Vavasseurs mounted there. These, with the torpedoes laid in the channels, might well deter the strongest naval force any country might bring from attacking them. Pei-tang coming next, although not so well mounted with guns as Taku, will still be sufficiently formidable to the present force Admiral Courbet has, even leaving aside the fact that at Lu-t'ai, which is a short distance to the N.E. from Pei-tang, Li Chang-loh, the generalissimo of Chihli, has his headquarters and with him 25,000 men. By this time it is highly probable that the two forces of Siao-chan and Lu-t'ai will have joined or are within easy communication of each other. The news which we also publish to-day from the *Shen-pao* to the effect that the Tientsin and Shan-Hai-Kuan telegraph line has been completed, leads us to infer that the whole route from Shan-Hai-Kuan to Lu-t'ai, from Lu-t'ai to Pei-tang, and from Pei-tang to Taku is now garrisoned and held by a large number of troops. As we have no data before us, we cannot at present say what is the number of troops encamped between Shan-Hai-Kuan and Lu-t'ai; however, from the great activity shown during the last few months in the recruiting line we may be sure that the number is by no means inconsiderable. This will show that the whole sea board of the Province of Chihli is guarded, and to get to Tientsin it will be necessary for Admiral Courbet to break through this line of troops, which by their disposition are so placed as to be ready to support one another. We remember, a couple of years ago, having seen a map drawn out by a Chinese officer who had served some time at Spandau, Germany, containing a detailed plan for the defence of the seaboard of Chihli, and, from what we now see has been done, we are led to think that his tactics have been followed down to the merest detail. Tientsin will form the second line of defence, and at that place there are 6,000 picked troops under the immediate command of Li Chung T'ang himself, well d illed, well disciplined, and the flower of the Northern Army. We may remark, *en passant*, that all the troops enumerated above have been armed with breach-loading guns, Remingtons and Mausers predominating. We say this, as far as the Tientsin, Lu-tai, Pei-tang and Taku troops are concerned. With what kind of arms the Shan-Hai-Kuan troops are equipped we are ignorant at present; the worst that can be said of them, however, will be that muzzle-loaders are used amongst them, since jingalls have gone out of fashion, except on the borders of the Amoor river. The third line of defence is Pau-ting-fu, the metropolis of the province, a little to the south-west of the capital itself. As to the disposition of the troops there we know little; their number, we believe, however, is 14 *liang tsu* or battalions, making thus some 7,000 men. These troops are composed of raw material, and cannot be of much service in the event of the first two lines of defence being forced. We published the other day the fact that the *Sheng chi Ying* and *Ko Tsing To'ing Chuen* were to be combined and then stationed at Tung-chow; by this it will be seen that that city will be the fourth and last line for the defence of Peking, and will be commanded by the arch enemy of the Li's, Tso Tsung T'ang. To him will be entrusted the last defence of his Emperor, and for this most important task he has only 3,000 good men and 7,000 opium smokers, the last being members of the *Sheng Chi Ying* who have sadly deteriorated during the last 20 years. Taking the whole number of troops, the Chinese Government has some 80,000 men in Chihli, to overcome which a much larger army will be required than France has yet been forced to bring out in the whole history of her Colonial wars.—*Shanghai Courier.*

FOOCHOW.

(FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT.)

The port of Foochow is at the present juncture anything but enviably situated, as the French have selected it to be held as security for the large indemnity of £10,000,000—an amount simply impossible of anything like immediate realization, however desirous the Chinese authorities might be to satisfy the claim. The French cruiser *Hamelin* arrived in the river on Monday last, the 14th instant, in charge of Pilot Thomas of your port, and when within only four miles of Pagoda Anchorage grounded on Epitaful Island. H. B. M.'s gunboat *Merlin* immediately went to her assistance and after much difficulty succeeded in getting the cruiser off, when she was either accidentally or, as is rumoured, intentionally run into by one of the Chinese Alphabetical gunboats, which carried away her bowsprit, &c. It was afterwards discovered that the *Hamelin's* back was hopelessly broken, and the vessel will be condemned at Pagoda Anchorage. Several other French men-of-war have already arrived at Sharp Peak, whilst numerous others are hourly expected, and it is rumoured that the fleet will proceed to the Anchorage on the 20th inst., and wait there or in the neighbourhood until some arrangement is made for the payment of the indemnity. In the event of the amount not being forthcoming—which is hardly probable—it is believed that the French troops will immediately take possession of the Arsenal and Custom House as a semi-security for the amount. It is rather questionable, however, whether the French are not calculating without their host, as when it is considered that native boats laden with stone are lying at the entrance of the Kimpai Pass in readiness for sinking, and so effectually blocking the river; and also that innumerable of the most destructive kind of torpedoes are lying in the river only requiring the attachment of their wires to the various galvanic batteries to be in readiness for use, it scarcely appears probable that even the French navy would run so great a risk as to trust to native timidity or awkwardness in joining one of these destructive explosives which would undoubtedly have so disastrous an effect.

Foochow itself is in the wildest scene of excitement, as the news daily received from the Anchorage becomes immensely exaggerated before reaching the city. Business in the city and its environs may be said to be almost totally suspended, and the chief thoroughfares are closed by barriers, at which the native soldiers are placed (with both gun and umbrella, the latter apparently receiving most attention) in order to prevent the much dreaded invasion. Unfortunately we are once again without a gunboat at Foochow, which under existing circumstances is to be regretted, as the presence of even the most diminutive vessel in these waters invariably has a salutary effect upon the natives. H.M.S. *Merlin*, which was to have visited Foochow, unfortunately sustained such an amount of damage during the typhoon last week as to necessitate her being docked for repairs, after which, however, she is expected to visit Foochow. As affairs here are in such a critical state, I will let you know by wire, if possible, in the event of anything very serious occurring—of which there is every probability.

16th July.—The French man-of-war *Volta* has arrived.

17th July.—The French gunboat *Aspic* arrived at the Anchorage at 5 p.m.

Friday, 18th July, 1884, at 3 p.m.—Just as the s.s. *Tuhu* is closing I have received further news which makes war almost inevitable. Two telegrams have been received in Foochow this morning; one from Peking to the effect that under no circumstances will any indemnity be paid; and the second stating that the French have given the Chinese until the 1st prox. to pay the amount of indemnity, which if not forthcoming, war will be formally declared. The old steamer *Island Queen* has been stripped of her rigging and towed to the entrance of the river to be sunk; as also the Arsenal training ship *Kien Wei*.

The *Bayard* is expected to anchor here to-day.

BLOCKING THE PASSAGE OF THE MIN RIVER.

Telegraphic news has been received to the effect that the Chinese have taken most decided steps to block up the entrance of the Min river, and the natives are said to be very turbulent. The United States Consul at Foochow telegraphed for the *Monocacy* to be sent down at once, but after the Admiral had been communicated with, we hear on good authority that she is to remain at Shanghai.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Editor does not hold himself responsible for the opinions or assertions of Correspondents; nor can he undertake to return unused MS.

THE FOURNIER MEMORANDUM.

To the Editor of the
NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

SIR,—I notice your remarks on my letter of 28th July, and though I think the public will not care much for the discussion at present, I beg permission to mention that far from ignoring "the important statement that the Viceroy distinctly told Captain Fournier that he would not and could not engage that the Chinese troops should be withdrawn by the dates specified, and that thereupon Captain Fournier erased the clause providing for the evacuation on those dates, &c., &c." I met it by the distinct assertion that "Li Chung-t'ang pledged his word to the observance of those dates," and that "the Viceroy has never disclaimed having assented to the terms which the published agreement of 18th May contains." I also added "it is not even attempted *to be proved* that Li refused to assent to the terms it contains," for I knew well it has been asserted but *without proof*. I had the statement (that you call important) in my mind all the time I was writing my letter—and it was to combat the gratuitous assertion it contained that I counteracted it with "the express (contrary) statement officially made by the French Plenipotentiary"—and stated it was "a private anonymous assertion." I certainly ignored the *importance* of the statement, as it is worthless, unsubstantiated as it is when compared with the official statement of Captain Fournier, the French Plenipotentiary, contradicting it, and which was my authority for all what I wrote you on the subject.

If you will refer back to the *Daily News* of 4th July you will see that in a leading article you wrote that you received "important advices from an authentic source" which you say "may be regarded as officially exact." "The first clause of the Convention of Tientsin stipulated in the most formal manner for the *immediate withdrawal* of all the Chinese forces on the frontier of Tonquin. In order to avoid any misunderstanding on that point, a subsequent and unpublished *convention was drawn up* to fix the date of the departure of each of the Chinese garrisons. It had been *specially* understood that the French troops should occupy Langson . . . from the 6th June."

Then you describe the attack on the French troops which you say "were advancing in all good faith in accordance with the terms of the Treaty," and you conclude: "Such are the *plain facts* of this deplorable affair and they may be left to speak for themselves."

You were thus the first to bring to public notice the "accord" of the 18th May which was the Convention that you had mentioned for avoiding any misunderstanding about the immediate withdrawal of Chinese troops from Tonquin. You will notice that the "authentic source" which gave you this "important advice" never mentioned that.

Should the Chinese Plenipotentiary Li Chang-t'ang officially deny the truth of Captain Fournier's published statement that he agreed with that officer to evacuate Langson by the 6th June, it will be quite time enough to attach importance to such statement; until then I prefer to believe in the really important official statement of the French Government and its Plenipotentiary that this "convention" was signed, but that it had been drawn up, and that it had been specially understood to mean that the French troops should occupy Langson by 6th June.

It has never been officially stated that this "accord" was signed, and if any one has said so it has been an unintentional mistake and one that could give rise to no practical difficulty about the obligation of the "accord" which, as you stated on the 4th July, was specially drawn up to fix the dates so as to avoid any misunderstanding about the departure of the Chinese garrison.

The partisans of the "non-signing non-obligatory" quibble have been on a false scent from the very first time they started it. The French Government never said the "accord" of 18th May had been signed. Your "authentic source" never said so either; your Correspondent V admits it was never signed, and one is at a loss to understand why any one went out of the way to say that a document was not signed which no one ever said had been signed.

That the "accord" of 18th May settling the dates for Chinese troops quitting Langson was really assented to by the Chinese plenipotentiary, there is the express testimony of the French Government and that is the only point at issue regarding it.

FAS.

4th August.

THE LANGSON AFFAIR.

The letter which we translate to-day from the *Hu-pao*, purporting to be a letter from Wang Fan-t'ai of Kuang-si to Tso Tsung T'ang, ex-Viceroy of the Liang-kiang, and at present commanding the Imperial Guards at Peking, appears to have been the *second* one from him to Tso, an abstract from the first letter having already appeared in the *China Mail*, in which it treats of the disgraceful bearing and utter want of discipline of the troops, 25,000 men in number, garrisoning Bacninh. The one we have translated is valuable, in that it gives the position of Langson city and its natural defences; the advantages of which the writer of the letter was not slow in taking, and is a proof that he must have possessed some ability. From subsequent events we know that Pa'n Ting Hsin, Futai of Kuang-si, was in chief command at the engagement at Langson, and we have every reason to believe that Wang Fan-t'ai was second in command there. That Wang Fang-tai's disposition of the troops in the passes formed by T'san Yang shan and Pan Lung-shan was a good one, may be seen by the reception the French troops met with in that fray. By the letter it would seem that only three battalions occupied the passes, making some 1,500 men to oppose the French detachment of a thousand odd men, although from French accounts the Chinese forces were made out to be 4,000 men, which leads us to believe that the defenders of the passes must have received strong reinforcements during the battle from the city itself. Wang Fan-tai was perfectly aware of the fact that should the passes be taken, the city would fall an easy prey to the French, as the distance from the passes to the city made it quite possible to shell the latter with artillery placed on the former. On account of this, we learn from the letter that he placed three battalions of his Kuang-tung troops in the city "as a reserve whenever occasion might require" to use them. The total number of troops engaged with the French, then, could not have been more than 3,000 men. When Pan Ting-hsin took command, he might have brought with him a few more battalions; but of this we have no proof, and with the present information we have, the number given by the French exceeded the actual one by a thousand men. The writer of the letter further blames the Throne for not following Tso Tsung T'ang's advice earlier, by which dilatoriness the loss of Bacninh was incurred. Knowing as we do what kind of advice Tso Tsung T'ang is likely to have given, we might say that he urged the government to declare war against France, and to order the troops at Bacninh to act on the offensive instead of lying idle at that place. It was fortunate that the Chinese Government did not act up to it, for if the troops showed such cowardice behind stone walls, what sort of a show would they likely have made in attacking Hanoi or Haiphong? The disgrace would have been exceeded tenfold; and Wang Fan't'ai not only would have found his food unpalatable and his pillow one of thorns, but would have torn his hair out by the roots, if not only Bacninh were lost, but Langson, Laokai, Chen Nan Kuan and Haidzuong. As it was, he congratulates himself that he was able to seize Liang Shan and Chên Nan Kuan before the French, but we doubt if he would have been able to do so had China declared war against France, in which case the chances were that General Millot would not have rested at Bacninh and Hung Hoa but would have marched right on into the boundaries of Kuang-si and Yunnan. The desire displayed by Wang Fan-t'ai for Tso Tsung T'ang to go down and take supreme command in North Tongking, and his devoted confidence that Tso alone could save the country, must have been highly gratifying to the old Viceroy, and explains the rumour which we gave at the time that Tso had signified his willingness to go down to Tongking and fight the French. Who would not, after such a delicate piece of flattery? Taking the letter as a whole, it is a most valuable one, not only, as we mention above, for the information it gives of the position of Langson, but as a political letter it shows the high estimation Tso Tsung T'ang is held by officials and the people at large, and that in blaming the Throne for not having earlier followed Tso's advice, a shaft is aimed at Li Chung T'ang, since not to have listened to Tso was to listen to Li.

The
North-China Daily News.

IMPARTIAL, NOT NEUTRAL.

SHANGHAI, JULY 21, 1894.

Once in twenty years or so an opportunity presents itself of putting the Chinese Government in its proper place, and as the miseries of the people and the damage to foreign interests in the country are all traceable to the insane pretensions of the Government it is cruelty and not kindness which has hitherto withheld foreign Powers from once for all disabusing the Court of Peking of its hallucinations.

That this, the most impotent Government that was ever seen in the world, —which indeed only enjoys the title of government through the poverty of language in supplying a more accurate term—should not only have the assurance to arrogate to itself universal dominion, but should have so far imposed on the representatives of foreign Powers as to have made them the tacit accomplices in the grand deception, are facts which would never be credited without actual demonstration of their truth. The conditions of intercourse both written and oral to which the foreign representatives have submitted amount to a standing declaration that these Ministers are the servants of the Chinese; and even the spasmodic protests which are from time to time made by individual officers who resent the insults put upon them only serve to emphasize the triumph of the Chinese in their steady determination to ram derogatory titles down the foreigners' throats. In Peking the open contempt of the foreign Ministers reaches the sublimest height, thanks to the infatuation of certain individuals no longer with us who are only too well known to our readers for their ardent worship of the Dragon. What would be thought in civilized country if the ambassadors from friendly states were denied access to the sovereign? Yet that scarcely expresses the depths to which the foreign Ministers in Peking descended when they allowed themselves to be received by the Emperor of China like a Sunday-school class in an outhouse appropriated to the reception of the homage of tributaries; when the Emperor would neither pollute his lips by speaking nor his ears by listening to them, but, feigning for the nonce ignorance of his own language, caused the observations of the culprits to be translated to him in Manchu. It is surprising that we, plain, blunt men, should often ask ourselves, How long is this degrading farce to be continued? No good ever yet came out of falsehood whether spoken or acted, and it is false to pretend, as we have done from the days of the Bruce downwards, that the States of the West are the servants of the Son of Heaven.

The most natural result of this falsehood is the systematic breach of treaties whenever they can be broken with impunity. It has been—calumniously, let us hope,—alleged of a certain Christian community, not without influence in the world, that it absolved its adherents from the observation of keeping faith with heretics. Such a license is at all events assumed by the Chinese Government with foreigners, and not without reason, if its premisses be correct. For if we are vassals of China, as by our whole intercourse we tacitly admit ourselves to be, then are we rebels who by brute force have wrested certain promises from our liege lord, which, being unable to cancel by force, he believes himself entitled to nullify by fraud, or treachery, whatever we may please to call it. To alter Mr. Arnold's lines slightly:—

> The East bowed low before the blast
> In silent, deep disdain
> But when the legions thundered past
> It claimed its own again.

One does not fight burglars by the rules of the Geneva Convention.

Part of this comedy is to make treaties with foreigners, when they have to be made, at as great a distance from the Central Government as possible. Thus the courier Burlingame, with his false credentials, was prepared to make treaties for China at all the ends of the earth. Tientsin is a rather favourite hunting-ground for the Treaty-makers, and is as near to the sacred yellow tiles as Chinese custom allows any foreign Minister to assert himself. But France does not treat at Havre nor England at Southampton, and it is time that a deathblow were given to the notion that it is sacrilege to transact important international business within sight of the Imperial Palace.

In the present crisis the French representatives may safely be left to take care of their own national interests. That is all they are strictly bound to do, and all that they have done. Fortunately for themselves, for us, and for all the world, French writers and orators have not yet advanced so far in political altruism as to consider it a reproach to conserve French interests. It is for other nations jointly or separately to look after themselves, and any complaints that nothing is to be found in the Li-Fournier Convention providing for any trade but French trade would be practically useless. Whether the French are disposed to be generous with their tradal facilities in Northern Annam as regards English or German

goods is another question, and this does not touch the point as between France and China. The English Treaties with China have never alluded to any other than English trade, but by the door opened for English trade all the nations entered. However, now that China is compelled to review her international obligations, and the question of observing treaties as well as making them has come up in its nakedness, the opportunity seems a good one for all the Powers to rectify the basis of their intercourse with China, to take guarantees for the fulfilment of treaties, and to obtain full satisfaction for all past and pending grievances. China is a country which obeys one master, Necessity, under whose wing it is possible for those who have been denied justice heretofore to obtain it in fullest measure. Is it only the Russians who understand this game? It was just on such an occasion as the present, in 1858, that Ignatieff slipped into Taku in a small steamer, and under the muzzles of the French and English guns snatched a treaty which transferred from China to Russia the whole of Maritime Manchuria. And Russia took care that the treaty was fulfilled. But we know the proverb: "One man may steal a horse, while another may not look over the wall."

"THE GENERAL" ON THE SITUATION.

That irrepressible politician and redoubtable warrior, General W. Mesny, has been favoring the Shanghai *Courier* with his impressions on the present political situation in China. Writing in Shanghai on the 19th inst., the General holds forth as follows :—

"I am credibly informed that the present state of affairs at the Northern Capital is anything but pleasant. The Ministers are all opposed to a peaceful arrangement with France, and the Empress is supposed to have at last sided with the majority. Earl Li is thus left as the sole Champion of Peace, and he cannot count on the support of anybody but the troops under his command."

"Those troops are the only disciplined ones in the Empire, and are well able to hold their own against anything else the opposition can send against them. If Earl Li will only step out boldly and declare his independence, he has a chance of doing an easy stroke. If he does not declare himself, and still persists in assisting France to enforce her demands on China, he may need French troops to defend him."

"The tottering dynasty is all but toppling over, and a very small effort, with the assistance of the French, would suffice to turn the tables. The Empire would thus be dismembered, and the Tartars sent to seek fresh fields in their own ancestral plains. The Tartar General Shan is called to Peking by telegraph, and is here trying to go, but the sailing orders of the China Merchants' steamers have again been countermanded, so that the passengers taken on board two days ago are landing in order to seek other means of getting to Peking. Some are thinking of going by the way of Chinkiang, whilst others wish to try the sea route in some other Company's steamers. The position is very critical indeed."

"H. E. Ch'ên Pao-shên is here on his way to Peking. He was lately the Provincial Chancellor of Kiang-si, and had just been appointed Joint Superintendent of Trade for the Southern Ports. He arrived at Nanking ready to take up his appointment on the 13th instant, but was immediately ordered to Peking to assist the opposition in carrying their point against Earl Li's policy. Ch'ên was a well-known Anti-Foreigner, and his opinion had some weight in political matters. He arrived here last night and put up at the Kin-li-yuen godowns, but afterwards removed to the Fukien Club House, Tien-'hou Kung, where he now is. He has, however, been suddenly deprived of his powers by being forced into mourning for the death of his grandfather. The news was received by telegraph a short time ago, and he is now busy reporting the matter to the Board, before retiring from the transaction of all public or official duties. This announcement of the death of his grandfather is very likely an arranged matter for this special occasion. Desirous of keeping the grandson loyal to the Tartar Dynasty and the cause or order, the aged gentleman may possibly have put an end to his days, in order to compel the grandson to go into mourning and thus prevent him from implicating himself in an affair not generally approved of by the Empress and strongly condemned by Earl Li. Lots of munitions of war and troops are being moved down to the sea coast in all directions, and an attack from the French is expected hourly."

THE FRENCH IN ANNAM.

The *Shen-pao* this morning publishes a secret despatch, written with alum on white paper, which it states was copied from official sources; but for the truth of the statements contained in the secret despatch, the editor is not prepared to vouch:—A short time ago our troops started from Lang Chih to take Liang Chiang Fu. The French, in endeavouring to stop their progress, were repeatedly defeated, and had finally to retreat to Chiu Fu. At that place, being pursued by our troops, the French again offered battle, and were again defeated. The French at that time were reinforced by the troops garrisoning San Ch'i and Hsing Hua (Hung-hoa) but this aid did not avail them. The French appeared to be quite weak, owing to their drinking water obtained from wells which had previously been poisoned. All the French troops have now retreated to Shan-si, *i.e.* West of the mountains. On the 23rd ult. (July 15th) a French column of over a thousand men marched out of Chiu Fu to engage the Chinese troops. The French were led into an ambush, and the Annamese General, Chia San, was order by the Chinese commander to attack the French flank. The men comprising Chia San's force were mostly Miao tsz from Kwangsi, who used poisoned arrows on the enemy. The effect of these poisoned arrows is to make their victims exceedingly thirsty when hit, and upon drinking water they cause a wounded person to die before he has walked three paces. This caused the death of four or five hundred men on the French side. Later on about a thousand French troops, who had been sent to take the Chinese in the rear, were up to the 18th July lost trace of, and must have been attacked and killed by the mountaineers. On the 15th and 16th July some four or five hundred mules and horses under French escort started from Ho-nui (Hanoi), laden with commissariat stores and ammunition, to Bacninh. Since the loss by the French of San-ch'i, Hung Hoa, and Liang Chiang fu, the hearts of the Frenchmen appear to lose their wonted courage, and they appear to make their last desperate stand at Bacninh, Chiu fu and Shan-si. I find that the losses of the French by actual fighting, using of poisoned water and wounded by poisoned arrows, to be somewhere about a thousand men. I hear that the French troops who were sent from Annan to Madagascar have been ordered to go to France, so there cannot be more than a couple of thousand Frenchmen in Annam at present. Knowing their weak state, therefore, the French have made a conscription of Annamese in and near Haiphong to the number of some two thousand men, each village being compelled to furnish some tens of men, and have sent the force thus levied to Bacninh. By such a show of force, however unreliable, the French hope to maintain something like a warlike front, so that the natives might not despise them. The French have also despatched three steam launches to the different men-of-war on the station and a force of 300 or 400 sailors is likely to arrive shortly. By this it appears that the French are reduced to extremities, and, moreover, they seem to be sadly in want of money for their troops have not received any pay for a considerable length of time, hence there is some discontent amongst them, and the French commanders appear to be quite anxious about the future. If therefore the Throne wishes to take Bacninh, now is the time to strike, for it would be impossible for the French to hold out long with their present resources of men and money. Measures, therefore, have been taken by the French officials to obtain a loan from merchants in Annam, some of whom are Chinese traitors (*Han Chien*), the principal ones being Luh Jung Tsün, who has given out his willingness to contribute Tls. 20,000; a man named Chu Chow Kwei, who contributes Tls. 10,000; another named Chiang Tsz Chiang, Tls. 15,000; and a company of merchants called Luh Kung Ssu, Tls. 500,000. The French wish the Luh Kung Ssu to pay Tls. 1,000,000, but it seems that they are only willing to contribute Tls. 500,000 and even that sum is a matter that has not yet been decided. I am all the more certain about what I have written above, because I have sent spies into the French quarters who have given substantially the same story. I am sure if we attack the French now, they will not have a leg to stand on, and we ought not to lose the present opportunity of striking a mortal blow at them by the capture of Bacninh. If delay is made, reinforcements will arrive and the task will be all the more hard to accomplish. From reports of spies at Hanoi the people there are in a great state of excitement and fear, and are making daily exits for Haiphong, for fear lest the French sparsity of numbers will not be able to protect them against our troops. Some 300 wounded French troops have been sent down from Shansi to Haiphong. The hospitals at Hanoi are so full of wounded men that it accounts for the removal of the 300 men to Haiphong. No outsiders are now allowed in Hanoi, several persons trying to obtain an entrance being maltreated by the French. I now hear that the Luh Kung Ssu has given the French Tls. 400,000 for the war. Haiphong has only

about 40 or 50 men to guard it, while Hanoi is held only by 200 odd men. The other places contain only about 8 to 10 men. On the 18th July, boats going from Hanoi to Haiphong were loaded with 300 to 400 headless corpses of French soldiers. On the same day the French made a reconnaisance towards Hung-Hoa, the Black Flag citadel, and lost some hundred men; over a thousand men being misled into the passes were attacked by the Black Flags, and only about 300 have so far returned. The French officials have therefore, I hear, telegraphed to France for succour.

The
North-China Daily News

IMPARTIAL, NOT NEUTRAL.

SHANGHAI, AUGUST 5, 1884.

WRITING, on the 22nd May, upon the political relations of France and China, we warned our readers that it might yet be a long time before the dispute was finally dismissed. "Now that the first outbreak of jubilation at the conclusion of a Preliminary Convention between France and China has received due expression,"—such were our words—"it may be well to consider future possibilities in a somewhat calmer spirit. A crisis has passed; *the* crisis has yet to come." And again, on the 9th June: "A conviction that the quarrel between France and China is as yet by no means set finally at rest is becoming very strong in the minds of the more intelligent Chinese. No peace," we predicted, "can be permanent which is built upon so unsatisfactory a basis; and," we concluded, "we may still look forward to several crises, situations, and even temporary deadlocks, before the final and detailed Treaty is carried through." To-day we are unhappily in a position to claim the exact fulfilment of every one of these forebodings, and to point to the grounds on which we based them as those which have actually brought about the present complication. That the Preliminary Convention was an unsatisfactory document may be held as proved by the fact that so serious a disaster has arisen, according to the contention of the Chinese, out of the ambiguous wording of one of its most important clauses. What with this ambiguity, and the informal nature of the Memorandum by which Captain Fournier attempted to counteract its vagueness; the conflicting accounts of what passed at that last interview between Captain Fournier and Li Chung-t'ang, and the still more contradictory versions of the affair at or near Longsan, it is by no means an easy task to arrive at a clear view of the events of the last two months. Nothing, at the first blush, could be more reasonable, more moderate, more presumptively veracious than the Memorandum in which the Tsung-li Yamên sets forth the Chinese contention. The French, they say—and here it is impossible not to praise the marked courtesy of the expressions used—the French, acting on a misunderstanding of the Li-Fournier arrangement, prematurely demanded the evacuation of certain positions, and prematurely enforced their requisition by an act of war. Certainly, says the Yamên, it cannot be that the French have purposely picked a quarrel with us. Were it not that, with the Chinese, diplomacy so often consists of duplicity, and fair words are so often used to cover perfidious acts, we should not hesitate to say that this Memorandum of the Yamên's is calculated to damage the cause of France in the eyes of impartial observers. The question, however, is—Are the facts correctly stated? Well, it is to be presumed that, whether the facts given are correctly stated or not, they are not fully stated; that some have been suppressed; that many of the advices sent to both the provincial and metropolitan authorities from Tonquin during the campaign there were utterly and cynically false; and that, after all, it is impossible to found a just judgment upon what is at best an *ex parte* statement. But what have the French to say? They, too, tell their story, which differs *toto cælo* from that of the Chinese. Is the French version completely and accurately true, and the Chinese version entirely and irredeemably false? There are few, we think, who would answer both these questions unhesitatingly in the affirmative. Regret is felt at the amount of reticence which the French have evinced in this matter; a strong conviction is growing up in the public mind that the history of the Longsan affair has yet to be written, and there is a suspicion that when it is written the disaster which has led to all this trouble will be shown to have arisen partly, at any rate, from misunderstanding. We do not by any means say that such is sure to be the case. But we do say that the French cause has suffered in popular estimation from the reticence which the French authorities have observed throughout the whole business, and the vacillating character of their policy. The mere fact that they first based their claims upon the document presented to Li Chung-t'ang by Captain Fournier specifying the dates on which certain places were to be evacuated, and then, relinquishing this, fell back upon the word "immediatement" in the Preliminary Convention, has staggered not a few of those who sympathise with them. Nor has the procrastination of their diplomacy helped them very much. To present an Ultimatum: then to stultify that Ultimatum the next day by opening negotiations: then to telegraph to Paris for an extension, and, in spite of the refusal of M. Ferry, to continue the wearisome parley: then to name another day for the very last utterance of all, while meantime the Chinese have been temporising, retracting or denying their words, coming to an understanding in conversation and

then writing down something quite different on paper,—all this seems to have been so much waste of time. The native military authorities have of course taken advantage of the delay to mobilise their troops, fortify their positions, and strengthen themselves generally at the expense of France. Had the French presented a real instead of a fictitious Ultimatum, broken off intercourse with the Chinese until they received a reply to it of Yes or No, and then quietly taken the Woosung forts and held them, the probability is that the matter would have been now on the high-road to a pacific settlement. But the French have not acted with that foresight and promptitude which usually characterise their policy in a crisis of this nature, and the result hitherto has been deplorable.

THE LATEST RUMOUR.

A report was circulated this afternoon to the effect that an open rupture had occurred in Peking between the Peace and War Parties, the War Party being headed by Tso T'sung-t'ang, and the Peace Party by Li Hung-chang. The rumour even went so far as to say that Li had openly declared himself as ready to oppose Tso by arms. The Commissioner of Customs was said to have received this news, but we have every reason to believe that he received no such telegram. We may mention that it is the opinion of high officials, both foreign and native, that Li will remain loyal to the last. It is also their opinion that a great deal of what has been written about his probable disloyalty has injured him, and caused the War Party to look upon him with jealousy and suspicion. If he did join the French, it would be an easy matter for him to take Peking, but the Chinese would give him all the blame for having brought his country into disgrace, and say that, being unable to oppose the French, he had thrown himself into the hands of the enemy.

THE IMPERIAL CHINESE TELEGRAPH ADMINISTRATION

Has been exceedingly busy in the transmission of Chinese government telegrams to and from Tientsin, Nanking, Shanghai, Ningpo, Hangchow, Foochow, Canton and Lungchow (Kwangsi), the clerks being hard at work day and night ever since the presentation of the French ultimatum. Numerous French government telegrams have also passed through the lines of the Administration, during the last seven days, and Admiral Lespes himself was at the offices of the Telegraph Administration last evening transmitting a telegraphic message to Admiral Courbet who is at present at Foochow. To give an idea of the immense number of words transmitted by the Administration on behalf of the Chinese government, there were sent within the last 48 hours over one hundred thousand words through the Shanghai office alone. Private telegrams are therefore necessarily delayed unless sent a^{s} *urgent* when the charge is treble the usual amount.

The
North-China Daily News

IMPARTIAL, NOT NEUTRAL.

SHANGHAI, AUGUST 4, 1884.

If there were no other reason for wishing, on behalf of China, that she might soon come to an amicable arrangement with France, we should find one in the embarrassments which threaten her from other quarters. There can be no doubt that the rulers of this country have very cogent grounds for looking to the integrity of their own frontiers. Apart from their untenable claims to suzerainty over other states, it is evident that, could such suzerainty be only acknowledged and respected, China would be very safely hedged in on several sides. Burmah and the Shans would protect her in one direction, Tonquin in another, and Corea in a third. These petty states would act as buffers between the Eighteen Provinces and the outer world, or rather, as the outposts or fortifications of China Proper, and it is difficult to deny that in the claims to lordship over such states put forward by the Chinese Government there may be as much of policy as of pride. Now a glance at the map will be sufficient to show that, had China been able to uphold her alleged rights of suzerainty over these defensive outworks she would be in a stronger position than she actually occupies to-day. But in her failure to make these pretensions good she sees, and sees rightly, a distinct loss of power to resist encroachments on the north, on the west, and on the south. Only recently, a step has been taken by Russia which has doubtless caused much uneasiness to the Imperial Government. This is the appointment of a Russian Governor-General to the Amoor, with power over all that stretch of country bordered by Tsitsihar on the south, Kirin and the Ossouri on the west, and the Sea of Tartary on the east, including, too, the island of Saghalien, and actually touching Corea at its most northern point. It would be idle to pretend that this reorganisation of the Amoor has no interest for China. It shows that the Russian Government intends to develop the territory, to make it an important part of Asiatic Russia, and to use it as a fulchrum for further operations, pretexts for which will not be difficult to find. Even at the present moment, the country immediately to the south of the Russian frontier and north of Chihli is said to be in a seriously disturbed state. Supposing that the present Emperor were ever compelled to imitate Hsien Fêng, and leave the Capital on a hunting-expedition to escape from threatening danger, it is very doubtful whether even Jehole would afford him a safe asylum. It is almost too much to hope that China will remain unmolested on the north, given these two elements of trouble—a resolute and unscrupulous Power on her borders, and the territory immediately within those borders in a more or less turbulent and unsettled state. The establishment of France in Tonquin, again, is regarded with much apprehension by China. Here, too, we see something in Chinese suzerainty-claims quite apart from the "astrological" nonsense of the Southern Horizon theory. China is simply afraid that when the French are firmly settled in Tonquin the next step will be an attack upon the provinces of Yunnan and Kuangsi. The Government is notoriously weak in these remote portions of the Empire. Now and then a strong blow is struck, but never without urgent and pressing necessity. The people are lawless and violent, and collisions between them and the inhabitants of Tonquin are simply certain to occur. If pretext be wanting—and any stick is good to beat a dog with, when once one has made up his mind that the dog must been beaten—there will be no difficulty in finding one; and it is this fear, as much as any other, that has made China clamour so loudly against the approach of France in the south. Whatever China may have lost of the outlying provinces of her octopus-empire, the soil of her Eighteen Provinces has always been preserved not only intact but out of all reach of danger. The rocky defiles of Manchuria, the swelling steppes of Mongolia, the deserts of Gobi and the Khanates, and the still more impenetrable barrier of Thibet, have hitherto protected China Proper from desecretion. It must not be forgotten that France is the first nation which has ever come close to the gates of China. There is no other foreign colony or possession of any kind whose frontiers are actually conterminous with the frontier of any one of the Eighteen Provinces. Not even Russia has succeeded in doing this. Here, then, we see the great reason why China has so fiercely and persistently opposed the conquest of Tonquin by France, and it is therefore easy to understand that the close proximity of France is calculated to produce uneasiness of a nature never felt before. The position of Burma with regard to England, again, is a source of some anxiety to China; and although her aversion to England as a possible neighbour is not so great as her aversion to France, nor her dread of such a relationship so well founded, she would no doubt vastly prefer that matters should stand in that direction as they are at present. Ili, on the west,

has long been considered doomed as a province of the Chinese Empire; the hand of the Government there is weak, and Russia is close by on the other side, ready at a moment's notice to act upon a more liberal interpretation of the Treaty of St. Petersburg than would probably be sanctioned by international jurists. It seems, then, that the outer edges of this great, unwieldy, poorly governed Empire are gradually crumbling away, and the foreigner approaching daily nearer to its gates. From the Chinese standpoint, of course, this fact is terrible and disastrous, and we ought to find some spark of sympathy for a nation so much beset; but from the standpoint of the world's progress, and the interest of millions of ill-governed, ignorant, but thoroughly capable men and women, the march of events is a fact not altogether to be deplored.

Aug 27.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 23 1884
RECEIVED.

Telegram - Cipher

U.S. Legation

Peking August 22. 1884

Secretary State

Washington

French Legation withdraws flag. Russia protects French. Prince refuses indemnity. Emperor sends President grateful thanks for good offices.

Young.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 8 1884
RECEIVED

One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 25th/4 1884.

Chester Holcombe to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.
Salary account.

Synopsis.
Statement of this account
for portion of quarter from
July 1st/4, 1884. to August 18th/4, 1884.

No. 11

1 One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 25th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen

Secretary of State.

Sir:

I have the honor to transmit herewith a statement of my account for salary for the portion of the quarter ending August 18th, at which date Hon. F. D. Cheshire assumed my duties. 1/4

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Chester Holcombe

4

Enclosure.

Enclosure.

1. Statement of salary account for salary from July 1st to August 18th, 1881.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 8 1884
RECEIVED

1 One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, August 25th, 1884.

Chester Holcombe to
the Secretary of State.

Subject.
Losses by exchange.

Synopsis.
Forwards statement of this account with vouchers.

One Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, August 25th, 1884.

Honorable F. T. Frelinghuysen

Secretary of State.

Sir:

I have the honor to enclose herewith a statement of my account for losses by exchange from January 1st, 1884. to date. 1/4

I have drawn upon you in usual course for the amount shown to be due to me, and beg that my draft may be honored upon presentation.

2

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant.

Chester Holcombe

Enclosure.

1. Statement of losses by exchange.

China – Despatches

Dec

Telegram Cipher

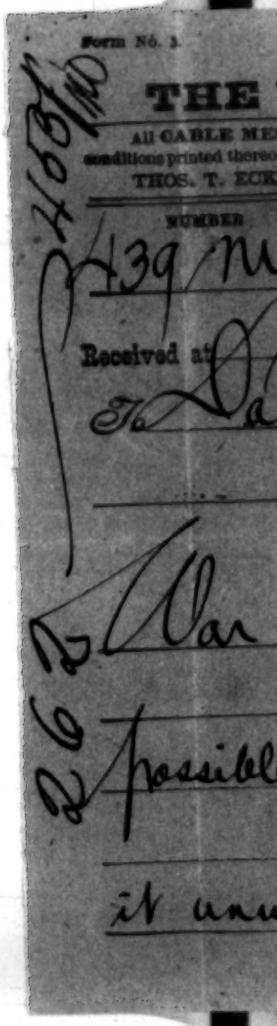
Legation of U.S.
Peking 26 August 1884

Secretary State
Washington

French bombarding Foo
Chow.

Young.

Received Aug. 26, 1884


Form No. 3.

THE

All CABLE ME
conditions printed there
THOS. T. ECK

NUMBER

139 N

Received at

To Da

War

possibl

it unu

"China."

Act
Sept 2/84



CABLE MESSAGE.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

CABLE MESSAGES received for transmission must be written on the Message Blanks provided by this Company for that purpose, under and subject to the ted thereon, and on the back hereof, which conditions have been agreed to by the sender of the following message.

T. ECKERT, General Manager. NORVIN GREEN, President.

NUMBER	SENT BY	REC'D BY	No. OF WORDS	FROM
ny	Un	R	27	Govt Pekin

4.33 pm Aug 30 1884.

Davis State Department.

Washington

lar matters absorbing report soon as

sible Stahel asks transfer Seidmore recommend

unusual press business.

Young Pekin. Aug 29th 1884.

File

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED

Mr Edwards

No 497 United States Legation

Peking August 30th 1884

Hon: Frederick T Frelinghuysen

Secretary of State

Washington D.C.

Sir:—

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the following despatches from the Department, viz:—

No 305 dated June 27th 1884

" 306 " " " "

" 307 " " 28th " "

" 308 " " 30th " "

" 309 " July 7th " "

" 310 " " 10th " "

" 311 " " 14th " "

" 312 " " " "

" 313 " " 18th " "

with their several Enclosures.

I

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

Jno. Russell Young.

"China."

Commission dates Oct 7, 84
Inclosure from Secretary of State also letter of instruction Sept 11, 1884
Cipher

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 2 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 2

CABLE MESSAGE.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

All CABLE MESSAGES received for transmission must be written on the Blanks provided by this Company for that purpose, under and subject to the conditions printed thereon, and on the back hereof, which conditions have been agreed to by the sender of the following message.

THOS. T. ECKERT, General Manager. NORVIN GREEN, President.

NUMBER	SENT BY	RECD BY	No. OF WORDS	FROM
5	Ky	P	15	Grant - Pekin

Received at

Washington

11/1r

Secretary State

Suggest Cheshire permanent Legation Young Peking Sept 2 1884

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED.

Mr Cisco

Mr Edwards
+ Dr Breckinridge

No 498 — United States Legation

Peking September 3d 1884

Hon. Fredk T. Frelinghuysen,

Secretary of State.

Washington D.C.

Sir:—

I have the honor to transmit
you enclosed duplicate statement
of the telegram account of this 1498
Legation from April 1st to
August 3d with usual
vouchers. The original was
sent to the Department in
my no 493 of date the 8th
of August 1884.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your Obedient Servant

Jno. Russell Young

Enclosure 1. as above.

"A".

Shanghai.
30th April, 1884.-

American Minister
HongKong.-

What port shall
I send Legation mail
from America.-

Cheshire.-

"B"

Shanghai.
10th April, 1884.

Holcombe.

PeKing.

Telegram received
anxious Know meaning
incident leave Saturday.
unless Events interfere
Journey.

"E"

Shanghai, May, 29th, 1884.

Holcombe.

Kelling.

Prelinghuysen -
decides Chinese essential -
to display & Exhibit at New
Orleans may land, remain
unmolested and return at
proper time information desired
& probable number and party -
entry. -

Young. -

"Y"
F.

Shanghai, 30th May, 1884.

Holcombe.

Re King.

Secretary cables accept principal still claim leaving interest for future discussion if receipt in full of claim is demanded suspend final action until further instructions press earnestly for payment principal leaving interest open question.

Young.

(seal.)

"G"

Seckendorff.

Swalow.

Thanks. Ds ashmore —

satisfies.

Young.

Sent from Shanghai, May. 29th.
1884.

"I"

Ningpo.
May, 26th, 1884.

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.

Yamên renews offer pay
principal Hill claim declining
your proposition

Young.

Sent from Shanghai, May, 27th, 1884.

"A"

Shanghai.
19th June, 1884.

Holcombe.

Pekin.

Nbgjt gzzve ykpot
evivd gujvu Ktrek

Young.

"2"

April, 2nd, 1884.

Secretary State,

Washington.

Holcombe much prefers remaining but will readily accept Departments judgment. Leave to-day obedience instructions 21) absent six weeks.

Young.

"8"

April, 2nd, 1884.

Secretary State.

Washington.

Prince Kung accepts
invitation China Exhibit
New Orleans.

Young.

"Y"

Telegram.

Cypher.

Mr. Holcombe to Mr. Young.

April, 9th, 1884.

Prince Kung and four members Privy Council stripped of all office. Cause lack energy Annam affair. Shall see Yamên at once.

Holcombe.

Telegram. "U."

Minister Young.

Shanghai.

Hills claim -

Yamên refuses Department.

proposition renews offer

pay principal only.

Holcombe.

Peking.
20th May, 1884

V

31/5/84.

Minister Young.
Shanghai.-

Two cyphers received -
will take immediate action.

Holcombe.

"X"

Minister Young.
care Cheshire ~ Shanghai.

~

Yamên making satisfactory arrangements China Exhibit New Orleans. Hart says Drew and perhaps Woodruff in ~ charge collection. Hills ~ claim hope reasonable offer from Yamên.-

Holcombe.

"Y."

Minister Young.
care. Yeshwie
Shanghai.

Five per cent impossible
expect answer to later -
proposition in two days
Yamên hesitating.
Holcombe.

June, 24th

Young
care. Chesbire.
Shanghai.

x o v v m h b h a o
w b a x p x z z c e
i k x e l m j k a w
m q w y x z a v v z
p b g u c y k j v l
k a q u o w u b a x

Holcombe.

"B1"

No. 1 Amoy.
13th May, 1884.

American Consul.

Shanghai.

Send mail to Ningpo.

Young.

"D"

Amoy, 14th May, 1884.

Holcombe,

Peking.

State Department proposes settlement Hills claim principal fifty four thousand interest five per cent - make demand Yamên urgently and telegraph answer Shanghai - in event of refusal do not let demand prejudice integrity claim present form

Young.

No. V

Hong Kong.
1st May, 1884.

American Consul

Shanghai.

Send mail to Amoy.

Young

K'

Minister Young
Tientsin.-

14 July, 1884

French ultimatum - delivered Saturday demands 50 million dollars. If not agreed to within seven - days French will seize - Chinese soil and pay - themselves advise China - not heed foreign Powers but make peace with France. China replied yesterday - will not pay one cash have seen despatches copies - promised. Parkes will not go Tientsin. Better come - here as soon as possible.

Holcombe.

Secretary State. "L"

Washington

20-7-1884.

akzel "genuo

joxzy hbvjm

hwede givdr

uaten ygwjt

eauth jxrua

munne zrjvh

hqtdm ebsvm

hogre vouyh

bawad mblol

qauvd kwldr

psiep vbezd

kjdom kkkaf

iaudf wjrxr

yzkuo phtta

bojdm klrup

tgzqp fbjvb

obauh hopho

vowyf wozee

voxvg kwavn

eauyw mxzrh

boxvp evidm

zizre kkpja

z f g v p u b p z t
c b u u r x q t a h
c o x d f w e b n e
k w e d t e q k p e
n v w v e v b k u a
g a z e e e a u j m
h a u i f l b a j y
k k r y p w r t n n
y u e d l k w k e d
b b j v n j o x u h
v k z n c k k z t j
z w i d n c q t e l
g a u j t k q r v d
u o j o h u i b x f
w c a u f e o s v w
k k e k f j d k p p
w j w v k z q r n n
q k b r e e f t r d
n h w v e y q k f h
e p r v p p q r n n
y o u n q.

French ultimatum -
demands fifty million -
dollars indemnity if not
agreed to in 7 days France
will seize Chinese vessels.
China refused - general -
opinion diplomatic body
war inevitable. Have -
requested Admiral concentrate
vessels in Chinese waters.

China yesterday appealed
to Legation quotes first article
treaty Tientsin and invokes -
Amer. good offices answered
matter referred Washington. -
China relies largely upon us to
save them from war, and
Legation trusts possible, President to
take some action.

Young.

20 - 7 - 1884

"M"

Affairs China France ~
threatens immediate war
recommend your presence
all available force China ~
waters, same advice sent
British German Admirals
they probably rendezvous at
Woosung. ~

Young.

20~7-84

Admiral Davis

Yokohama.

20-7-1884.

u c b q w	x d s z w
k q b f s	k f k o o
x x l o f	k r l s f
q r l o f	e q n f f
i l l s f	k s r l q
x v n i a	w b s f s
z o l v s	c o l y r
w c m f l	w f g e m
u w l o f	x d o q n
w q c v w	i x o i m
j n n e c	c d g u f
x q l d s	q q y f s
z d q z f	v o r l p
u n d b l	w b e i j
y l j m s	j w m l a
a b h	

Young.

Admiral Davis. "K"

Yokohama.-

22-July, 1884.-

Situation exceedingly-

grave, believe American

interests require your-

presence.

Young.

Admiral Davis.

Yokohama.

22nd July, 1884.

brggs jrmdf

rfkiy cbdbg

xgwip woyik

wglil cftdw

kzkff bzoff

dwyff vljfb

xxoim if.

Young.

American Consul "O"

Tientsin.-

Bona fide sale necessary, before declaration war. Press business to conclusion. I see Prince to-day and hope good news - but not over-sanguine. Tell Viceroy.

Young.

28/7/84

Frelinghuysen
Washington.-
July, 30th, 1884.

Long conference with Prince.- China asserts that there has been no violation treaty, except by France. Presents at length arguments support. Admits most unequivocal manner that if there has been such violation on her part she should and would pay indemnity, accepting that responsibility as principle international law. Anxious avoid war China again solicits good offices President begging him at once communicate President France. Earnestly hopes France will agree to accept the arbitration President as to facts. This offer communicated formally official note. The accomplishment of this

This I believe only means in averting war.

Young.

"21"

Consul General Stated. -
Shanghai.

—

Chinese Government — assert transfer. Say to — Russell most important transfer made before First August, and that transfer be an absolute bona fide — sale without conditions — understood or expressed. -

Young.

27th July, 1884

Telegram. "R"

to

Consul General Stähel.-

Shanghai.

- Cypher -

to

Tell Russell sale made bona fide before declaration war will be protected. - Viceroy seems disposed consent.

Young.

28/7/84

Telegram.

to

Consul General Stähel.

Shanghai.

jxdcl adoir

zdtcf slfge

cskyf olniy

wfdgl uzylm

egnxw zoicb

xlgit jxcvw

ixntd bfksa

qxokh bfclh

kdkdc.

Young

Consul Smithers "S"

Tientsin.

Inform Viceroy
believe communications opens
way peaceful solution see
Yamên after-noon.

Young.

28/7/84

Consul Smithers.

Trieste.

Use your own

judgment about going.

Young.

28-7-84

"U"

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.

Confidential. - China consents = transfer Steamers Chinese Navigation Company. Twenty seven in all to American flag under = Russell Company. Have stipulated sale must be bona fide and made before war declared. See Prince afternoon about your despatch.

Yours.

28/7/84

"VI"

Consul General Stahel.-
Shanghai
31st July, 1884.

Government affirms assent
to transfer. Li vacillating -
anxious on point of return -
ultimately China. Must insist
upon bona fide transfer. Have
pressed Li make this arrange-
ment. If made before actual war
Legation will protect and have
so informed Admiral now en
route to Shanghai.-

Young.

"W"

Consul Smithers -

Tientsin. -

31st July, 1884. -

Confidential.

Press upon

Li the importance of -

immediate transfer, and

that orders to do so be

sent by cable to Mak in

Shanghai. Events grow

more critical.

Young.

"X1"

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.-

Duna Merchants fleet

sold and transferred to

American flag yesterday.

Young.

"Y"

Russell & Co.

Shanghai.

1st August, 1884.

Accept my congratulations.

Russell Young.

Consul Mingate.

Foochow.

1st August, 1884.

Suggestion will be considered.—

Young.

"B2"

Seymour,

Tanioni.

Send report receipts -

correspondence settlement

Russell's claim.

Young.

2nd August, 1884.

"6"

Consul General.

Statel

Shanghai.-

2nd August, 1884.

Tell Russell assurance
given strongly Yamên
satisfied with transfer
Young.

"D 2"

Smithers.

Tientsin.-

Direct "Hacan" and "Lantah" to hoist American Flag.-

Young.-

3rd August, 1884.

Mr Kiechoefer

Mr Edwards
&
Mr Kiechoefer

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED

No 499.

United States Legation

Peking September 3. 1884

Mr Young to Mr Frelinghuysen

Transmits Telegram a/c
from August 4th to August
29th 1884, and advises
Draft drawn for amount
due.

FM

No 499 United States Legation

Peking September 3d 1884.

Honorable Frdk T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Washington D.C.

Sir:-

I have the honor to transmit herewith a Statement of the Telegram account of this Legation from August 4th to August 29th 1884 - duly supported with the usual vouchers - amounting to nine hundred and eighty five dollars and twenty seven cents $985.27 United States Gold. I have drawn upon the Department for the amount due, and trust that my draft will be duly honored. 1/499.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your Obedient Servant

Jno Russell Young

Enclosure

Enclosure.

1. Telegram account from August 4th to August 29th 1884.

"A"

Stahel

Shanghai.

4th August, 1884.

piydt wgfnd

vgkda vzyme

cxcxw jjqfs

nsfer

Young.

Translation.

Stahel.

Shanghai.

4th August, 1884.

Prince and Yamên satisfied with transfer.

Young.

"B"

Stahel.

Shanghai.

No answer yet received

hourly expected.

Young.

5th August, 1884.

Secretary State. "C."

Washington. 5/8/84.

g d t a f y r r e e
k k s d h b w o d e
q f j d m p b z b l
k b p d m c g g j m
d a t z d a p j j m
e d z p p t p b u p
j b j d l z x k p s
m g j j e m p u j d
m x i d d y f r e o
y x t e r x s t x h
g p k i f m j o j t.

Young.

Translation

Two long interviews with Prince exceedingly anxious for answer about American arbitration as in his opinion only hope to avoid war.

Young.

Stahel - "D"

Shanghai. -

Prince requests you see French Consul and say important - negotiations pending between United States and France - believe delay will secure - peace honourable to China and France. Has Davis arrived.

Young.

5th August, 1884.

Admiral Davis. "E".

Shanghai.

Chinese Government protests against landing British Sailors Foochow, as calculated incite disturbance. Legation believes troops should not be landed, unless by consent of Authorities, for purposes health and exercise or in presence of actual disturbance threatening foreign life and property, - and then to act as an aid to the Chinese officials in preserving peace. -

Young.

Pekin. -

7th August, 1884.

Tenigate, Foochow - 9th Aug: 1884.

q x o k s
k x q b c
w r w i y
c l f n f
j x o c s
y q k f w
f l e n q
p y n k h
y o q z l
j r n d q
p i k n f
j y t c h
y y g t a
c x o

j f g d w
e l n i t
z x h q c
p i k l s
k s y d q
i g f o l
k o k n a
b x o z f
w f n i s
k o k n a
k f k q t
a z i f f
j r d e c
young.

Translation.

Despatch ninety two received. Legation deprecates landing American troops unless purposes health, recreation unless presence actual outbreak hostilities.

Young.

6. Ningate, Foochow - 9th Aug. 1884.

y z m i v a x o o k
o i j m a c g f s w
g r o o f x k m g i
c o d o s m x j d y
w i r t q x d e i t
c g d k l f z k l c
c l f g r z i j m a
c g f m e f l s z k
e d m e m o l m s s
i z y d q x y o m w
y b s t m b y d g m
g j y v q c b o t m

Young.

Translation.

At request of Russian Minister, you will take under your special protection all Russians Foochow. So inform acting Russian Consul and Higginson

Young.

"A"

Frelinghuysen - Washington.

Peking, 12th August, 1884.

---

i k r e l	k b k p m
k w x a a	r b m z h
e g a h h	c p a g p
w r i j o	j o m r s
k w x x f	e w r l r
k w z v e	v b r r m
g d r v w	a k k e l
k r i d m	z d r a r
c a s r p	w i r e m
k z v d e	x a k t g
m w z r w	z g w d y
z t z v w	k b c x h
r a r r m	g.

Young.-

Translation.

Prince earnestly requests me go Shanghai make best possible settlement with France. China will give any indemnity I advise. Shall I make the experiment.

Young.

"I"

Stāhel.

Shanghai.-

Am anxious

Smithers should return

Tientsin.

Young.

Peking.

19th August, 1884.

Secretary State - Washington. -

Peking, 19th August, 1884.

v p r v o o w q z p q
m b o w p j b v x t
m x h y d k x p r v
v p e m r w j d p p
q a x z m k r i d m
z q t x t k w r t h
w q h m m q b v t l
q a v j w z l r e k
h p v r m y d j m m
c d r a r w p x x p
x a u t h j x r u a
i k r e l k p j t h
r w y p h z t t m c
w b d m e m o x D f
w w d r m k k k a o
j z j r d e a t e j
l k r e h z a x j s
v b a v o v q y r r
m b s r o w z z j l
k a e m t z x h r d
q p o r l r x a d m
k k k v o y x o j t

g s j v p g b v r p
w d j y w x
young.

— Translation. —

Long interview Yamên.

Prince sends profound gratitude China to President for good offices, but contends China having done no wrong will not pay indemnity.

Prince orders break off negotiations.

General impression war inevitable — Still believe in peace if France shews consideration. War threatens anarchy.

Young.

"L"

Secretary State
Washington

French Legation withdraws flag. Russia protects French.

IKREL, KKZMV, EBADM,

KBVEO, GIZHU, KKTPD,

KXPRU, VBADN, KXXOT,

ZQZMV, UQIJM, LWENT,

CPTTF, AURYH, E.

Young

August 22d 1884

Translation.

Prince refuses indemnity, Emperor sends President grateful thanks for good offices.

"M"

Secretary State
Washington

AKZEL, QHTHS,

ZKPDM, CUTNL

QPO

Young

Peking August 24th 1884

Translation

French bombarding Foochow

No 11

Smithers Tientsin

No formal declaration

Young

Peking August 27th 1884.

"O" a

Davis.

State Department. -

Washington. -

War matters absorbing. -

Report soon as possible -

Stahel asks transfer -

Seidmore. Recommend

it. Unusual press -

business

Young. -

Peking. August 29th, 18

Stahel Shanghai. "D"

Abaer olyss zbsow

Ixnfk gxboo wiwjl.

jksrs. fzjjr webmc.

wbdii uiyga bxmct

ubafs Kdwtl jgrbn

widzs Ksbms.

Young.

Translation.

Until formal notice from either party of actual existence of war Russell can transport any merchandize.

Peking 29 August 1884

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED.

Vacated week thereof Oct 27 Cipher

St Clair

Mr Edwards

No 500 United States Legation

Peking September 3d. 1884

W. Young to Mr Frelinghuysen

Embassy Report upon Geneseng.

(Reports published in No. 46 Con. Repts)

For Enclosures

No 500. United States Legation

Peking September 3d 1884.

Honorable Fredk T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State

Washington DC.

Sir:-

As a further reference to your despatch No 241, dated March 22d 1884, I have the honor to enclose reports from the various Consulates upon the Ginseng trade in China. 10/500.

I have no report from Mr. Rundall, the Vice Consul at Newchwang, or Mr Stevens, Consul at Ningpo. With this exception the Department will find the record complete.

W. B. F. Moore a gentleman resident for a long time in

Peking

Peking, and attached to the Legation in a clerical capacity, has been good enough to favor me with his observations upon the subject, as you will find in Enclosure numbered 10.

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your Obedient Servant

Enclosures

1 Mr Young to Conrad June 3d 1884

2 Mr. Denby to Mr Young July 7th "

3. Mr. Smithers to Mr Young August 23d "

4. Mr. Platt to Mr. Young " 26th "

5. Mr. Berghol to Mr Young July 9th "

6. Mr. Shepard to Mr Young " 19th "

7. Mr. Danigale to Mr. Young " 11 "

8. Mr. Goldsborough to Mr Young July 5th 1884.

9. Mr. Seymour to Mr. Young " 29th "

10. Mr. Moon to Mr. Young June 23d "

Copied Oct. 1884.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED

Mr Edwards

Quest 2 3 circular

No 501. Two Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, 4th September, 1884.

Mr. John Russell Young to the Secretary of State.

Subject.

The China Merchants Steam Navigation Company.

Synopsis.

Mr Young reports to the Department the Transfer of Thirty One Steamers formerly known as The China Merchants Steam Navigation Company to the American Flag, with

with all the details of the transaction.

No 501. United States Legation

Peking September 4th 1884.

Honorable Frdk T. Frelinghuysen

Secretary of State

Washington D.C.

Sir:—

I have the honor to confirm my cable despatch dated August 1st and to send you the correspondence bearing upon the transaction. Omit

When I was in Shanghai, in July, W. Vincent Smith the Shanghai member of the American firm of Russell and Company, told me in confidence, that his firm wished to extend their enterprises, and they saw no better opening than to obtain

obtain if possible the
franchise of what was known
as the China Merchants Steam
Navigation Company. This
Company had been originally
established by Russell and
Company. Some years ago,
it was sold to a Chinese
company under the patronage
of Li Hung Chang. Although
the sale had been on a mere
matter of business, a welcome
pecuniary transaction, the
firm still felt the desire
to have once again the control
of a large shipping interest.

This was the purport, not
of one but of many conversations
Tong King Sing the Chinese
representative

representation of the Russians, as
Managers of the Chinese Company
to whom Russell and Company
had sold their ships called on me,
and said, that the apprehension
of war with France, and the weakness
of the naval power of China, as
compared with that of France,
made their mercantile fleet a
a doubtful possession. Offers
to buy it, had come from other
interests. If however,
minor conditions were satisfied,
the Chinese would prefer to have it
pass under the American flag.
The China Merchants Company owned
a fleet of thirty one steamers, plying
to every open port in China.
I said to M. Vincent Smith,
that

that I would do all in my power to induce the Chinese to consent to the sale. At the same time, I must be assured that the sale was in good faith, that there was no conditions understood or implied as to the return of the ships to the Chinese Company. [omit for could not protect such a transfer, against the French in the event of a war between China and France,] To secure protection the transfer must be absolute and genuine.

omit ✓ [Let I had the honor to say in my despatch No dated the importance of this transaction, the necessity that it should be secret, and that therefore, we should have in Tientsin and Shanghai officials

officials of authority and experience led me to ask, as I did by cable, for the transfer of Mr. Smithers from Shimkiang to Tientsin, and for General Mabel to enter upon duty at Shanghai. To have explained my reasons for this request, by telegraph, would have involved needless expense. I must, with due respect, express my thanks to the department for the promptness with which what might have appeared as an unreasonable request, was granted. Mint.

In order that you may understand the details of this transaction, I send copies of the private correspondence between the Consul General, the Consul at Tientsin, the House of Russell & Co and

and the Legation. I have made these selections with care, as far as elimination of purely personal matters are concerned and in respecting the sanctity of private correspondence, I have asked General Stahel, and Mr. Smithers to read this despatch with its enclosures, so that the Department will know that what may appear as private letters, go with the consent of the writers.

These communications, official and unofficial, by telegraph and mail, tell the whole story so completely, with the varying phases of this negociation, that it is hardly necessary for me to dwell upon it. There were many difficulties.

Other

their interests were bidding for the company. The Chinese were proud of their fleet. It was the pride of the Taiwan Li. To surrender omit it was in the eyes of many a blow to the prestige of China. The enemies of the Taiwan, who are now hard upon him, with censures and reproaches, could see in the transfer a new evidence of incapacity - even of infidelity to his high trust omit

It was therefore, my duty, first, to induce the Taiwan to consent to the transfer. Second, to protect him from any censure that might fall from the throne. This involved interviews with the Taiwan, and after my return to

Peking

Peking, many interviews with the Princes.

It was important that the transfer should be made before the expiration of the French ultimatum July 31st. It was accomplished on July 31st

As soon as I knew that the forms of law had been observed, I telegraphed an order to the Consul at Tientsin to have the American flag hoisted on the steamers, and said to the admiral commanding, that in the opinion of the Legation, any act of hostility against those vessels should be regarded as unfriendly to the United States.

I wish to commend in the highest

Legation, the Consul General and the Consul at Tientsin. All suggestions of the Legation, many suggestions arising out of their own experience, which did not come from the Legation, but which were necessary to the fulfillment of our purpose, were carried out. It is a satisfaction to know that American interests were served so faithfully and so well.

There has been much feeling in other quarters, in consequence of the transfer. This feeling arises out of the disappointment of aspirants for the same franchise. It also comes from parasites of the old company, who

omit

who has in the management
of the new Company, an end
of the semi-felonious practices
which wounded the credit of the
former organization. I have
not been without concern, as to
the effect of these clamors, and have
thought proper, in conversation
with the Prince, and in representation
which I directed Mr. Smithers to
unite to the Viceroy, to say, that
the transfer was a meritorious
and prudent act; that war
was imminent; that war
coming, the Company, could
not last a month; that it
had been an American Company
in its inception and should
naturally come to the American
flag,

Omit.

flag, that Sir was an honest offer
for so much property, that while
the Company could not protect
the property, it could keep the
money, that when the war was
over it could build new ships,
and that so far from being a
censurable, the transfer was a
commendable transaction.
I am happy to say, that notwithstand-
ing the persistent opposition to
the sale the councils of the
Legation have prevailed. [This
will especially appear in my
endorsement No 2 whereby Sir
Harry is reputed as saying to
Mr Smithers, that the transfer
gratifies him, and that he
acknowledges the wisdom
and

must

quit

and foresight of the transaction.

Under the arrangement between the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company and the Government, there was what is known as the "transport of the tribute rice." The various provinces send to Peking at the opening of navigation, say in March and months following, their tribute to the Emperor. It forms a large trade. I have heard the norms from carrying this rice Estimated at half million dollars a year.

My colleague Sir Harry Parkes, in a conversation a few evenings since, spoke of this tribute rice.

He said it was an important factor in the trade of the coast. So long as the Chinese gave the use to their own ships, as in the case with the Chinese Merchants' Steam Navigation Company, it could be regarded as a subsidy such as other governments bestowed upon their own steamers. But there was a new condition of affairs. A foreign company came in. To give that company a special monopoly when the two rival companies are English, he could only regard as hostile to English trade, and he would advise his Government to look upon it as an unfriendly proceeding. It would be the beginning of

a

Omit

a policy which would drive English trade from China.
Mr thought it would be well to have the carrying of the mails given to the lowest bidders, and it might have inconvenience to have an understanding in advance.

I said to His Excellency that if Russell and Company, in buying the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company had also purchased the tributé ice franchise, I would sustain it. If they had not obtained the franchise and I could aid them in doing so, they would have my heartiest support.

I

I trust that my action will meet with the approval of the Department. and have

I have the honor to be

Sir

Your Obedient Servant

Jno. Lowe Enos.

Enclosures

1. W. Young to W. Bringhurst, with accompanying enclosures
2. W. Smithers to W. Young

Enclosure 1.

Telegram.

Pekin, July, 28th, 1884.

Frelinghuysen.

Washington.

Confidential. — China consents transfer Steamers — Chinese Navigation company — twenty seven in all to American flag under Russell company. — Have stipulated sale must be bona fide and made before war declared. See Prince afternoon about your despatch.

Young.

Enclosure.

Telegram.

Pekin, August 1st, 1884.-

Frelinghuysen.
Washington.-
China Merchants fleet
sold and transferred to American
flag yesterday.

Young.-

Enclosure. —

Mr. Vincent Smith to Mr. Young.

July 7th, 1884.

My dear Mr. Young,

On reading over my letter to you the 5th inst. I am afraid I gave you a wrong impression in speaking of a transfer of the China Merchants Steamers to us to be put under the American flag, what is proposed and what I am ready to do is to buy the whole of the Steamers, wharf property &c. - forming an - American limited Coy to take up the business and the China Merchants ceasing to exist. The alarm is spreading among the Chinese and probably to morrow a message will be sent to Tong King Sing by the Chinese Directors here, to ask him to at once obtain the necessary authority to allow them to sell the whole concern to us. Believe me &c

(Signed) C. Vincent Smith. —

Enclosure.

Telegram Cypher

Consul General Stahel.

Shanghai.

Sell Russells sale made -
bona fide before declaration
of war will be protected. -
Viceroy seems disposed consent.

Young.

Enclosure.-

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.-

July, 26th, 1884.-

My dear Mr. Young,

Your notes of the 24th & 25th inst have just reached me. In my note of yesterday I enclosed a telegram - rec'd from Mr. Drummond, acting as the Attorney of Messrs. Russell & Co., - relating to the transfer of the Shuria, merchants Steamers to our flag, and I informed you, that I had asked an interview with the Viceroy for the - purpose of presenting the contents of the telegram. The Viceroy rec'd me at 5 o'clock the hour requested by me. I found him looking very care-worn and dejected. After a short conversation on general subjects, he enquired after you and whether I had any news from Peking. × × × × × ×

Having made known the - object of my visit, I remarked to

the

the Viceroy, that the high source from which the proposition emanated, induced me to lay it before him in person, that I had no desire to urge the matter upon him, but if it was the purpose of the company with the assent of the Government to make the transfer to another flag of their property, I thought the American firm of Messrs. Russell & Co. should have the preference. He said that the firm of Jardine, Matheson & Co., had been very desirous of having the vessels transferred to them, but that he was not in favour of this, believing that the English flag was sufficiently influential now in these waters. He then wished to know if Messrs. Russell & Co. were willing to pay a fair price for the vessels and property of the company, and would not take any advantage growing out of the present crisis. To this I replied, that the standing of the firm was a sufficient guarantee that they would act honourably and with entire good-

faith

faith. In reply to a question whether the firm would agree to return the property after the expiration of a term of two years, I said that the sale would under our laws have to be a bona fide one, that in reference to the details of the transfer I was not authorized to speak. The Viceroy then requested me to see Tong King Sing the manager of the company and lay my proposition before him. The interview then came to an end, the Viceroy remarking that I might write to Tong King Sing in English. This morning the interview took place at the Shuia merchants offices with Tong King sing. He informed me that the Viceroy had written to him the evening before to call upon him, and that he was to have an interview with him this evening at 7 o'clock after which he would call at my hotel and let me know the result. Tong King sing talked very freely with me on the subject of the transfer; he said, that about 2 months

ago

ago he had proposed it to the Viceroy in
writing and that the Viceroy had at tha
time taken offence at the proposition
and had remarked to his friend the
Customs Taotai that he, Tong King -
Sing, "was about to desert him".
Instead of this he remarked that h
believed it was for the best interes
of the company that it should now
be transferred to another flag. -

x x x x x

(signed) E. J. Smithers.

Telegram.

—

Langkee — July 25th 1884

As legal adviser to the China Merchants company, I advise in consequence of the present crisis to provide for the safety of the company now and hereafter by sale and immediate transfer of the company's property to an American company as advised by my letter to Ma of this date if properly managed I do not think that this arrangement would involve loss of dignity on the part of the Chinese Government

Drummond.

Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr Young.

July, 27th, 1884.

Dear Mr Young,

In my letter of yesterday I gave you an account of my interview the day previous with the Viceroy, regarding the transfer of the China Merchants Steamers to the American flag; also, of my interview with Tong King sing on the same subject. The interview with Tong King sing and the Viceroy took place last evening and did not conclude till 11 O'clock when I received a note from the former, telling me, that he had to see the Viceroy again to day before a final answer could be given. From all this you will learn that the transfer of these steamers is under very serious consideration. There is one thing very certain, and that

that is, if we are not the successful parties the English are out of the question.

× × × ×

× × ×

× ×

×

Sincerely yours &c

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Vincent Smith.

July, 27th, 1884.

Dear Sir,

I promptly rec'd your telegram of the 25th inst. and within a few minutes afterwards I rec'd another in cypher from Mr. Drummond, which I regret to say, I was only able in part to translate, owing to its having been muddled by the operator. This much I was able to decypher without difficulty, namely, that in view of the present political crisis, you propose, that the China Mer.s S. N. Co. shall make a transfer of all their property to a foreign flag, and request me to hand a translation of your message to the Tsotsing.

Not being willing to communicate to the Tsotsing an imperfect translation of your despatch, I determined to ask

ask a personal interview for the purpose of laying before him a verbal statement of your propositions. The interview took place the same day when I informed the Viceroy of my having recd your proposition by Telegraph and owing to the high character of your firm, I considered it my duty to make it known to him at the earliest moment. The Viceroy remarked that a similar proposition had been made by Messrs. Jardine Matheson & Co., but that he much preferred that the transfer, if made, should be made to an American firm; that the English flag was already sufficiently influential in these waters. I replied that his preference for the American flag was very gratifying to me, as from circumstances well known to him, our flag, was now seldom seen in China. The Viceroy Enquired how the value of their property was to be estimated,

estimates and whether after a time it could be repurchased by the Co. I replied that I was not authorized to speak as to such points, that I had no doubt but that you would be willing to pay for the property an Equitable price, that as to the property being repurchased after a time, our law requires that the sale should be absolute and bona fide. The Viceroy then requested me to see Tong King Sing on the subject, he being the General manager of the company. I promised to do so when I took my leave.

The following morning I called upon Tong King Sing and informed him of my interview with the Viceroy on the previous day, and that I had been requested to call upon him, as the manager of the China Merchants S. N. Co. and formally make the proposition for the transfer of the company's property to an American firm. He replies that he had

had written to the Viceroy two months
ago advising the transfer, that the
Viceroy had appeared at that time
to resent the proposition and was
suspected by him as he had learned, for
having made it. He had made up his mind
not to mention the subject again to the
Viceroy but that after my interview
the Viceroy had sent him a note
asking him to call upon him; that he
should go to his Yamên at 7 O'clock that
Evening and after the interview he would
call upon me and let me know the
result. I waited for him till 11.0 Clock
when I rec'd a note, saying that it
would be necessary for him to go to
the Yamên the following day. This
morning he called and brings the
news that the Viceroy had at last
yielded to the proposition for the
transfer.

Tong King Sing goes to Shai
by the next steamer and has invited
me to accompany him. I fear, however
that

that it will not be possible for me to absent myself from my post at this time.

Believe me, dear Sir,

Very sincerely Yrs

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

Enclosure. -

Telegram. -

Shanghai, 27th July, 1884. -

Stahel -

Chinese Government assent transfer;

Say to Russell most important -

transfer made before first -

August, and that transfer

be an absolute bona fide -

sale, without conditions -

understood or expressed.

Young.

Enclosure.

Mr Young to Mr Vincent Smith.

July, 28th, 1884.

My dear Mr Vincent Smith,

I have telegraphed Mr Smithers to press the business to a result, and that I would go to Tientsin if it would do any good. I spoke to the Yamên, yesterday, and urged the transfer. If you can have it made, and with it secure the special facilities in regard to tribute rice, it will be a good bit of business. × × × × × ×

I am to see the Prince this afternoon, on the peace and war question and your matter may come in timely. × × × × ×

You may possibly hear from Smithers or myself by telegraph before this comes, and I trust that all your wishes will be realized. ×

× × ×

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure.

Mr. Young to Mr. Smithers.

July, 28th, 1884.

Dear Mr. Smithers,

Your view of the law in the case of Russell's business is right. I hope you will press the matter to a result. Deal with Russells directly and use the wire freely. I will come down if necessary, but do not see how I can do more than I have done.

x x x

Yours &c)

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure. –

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.

July, 28th, 1884. –

Dear Mr. Young,

Tong King Sing called upon me in the evening of yesterday and brought the welcome news that the Viceroy had yielded to the proposition for the transfer of China merchants Steamers to our flag. From information derived from Tong King Sing I fear it is likely that it will take some time to arrange all the details of the transfer, & in the meantime, it is to be hoped, that a peaceful settlement of the French question will be brought about.

* * *

* *

The responsibility for granting the necessary certificates will of course rest with General Stahel. –

* *

Sincerely Yrs

(Sd) E. J. Smithers.

July 28th 1884

Smithers

Scientific

Bona fide sale necessary

before declaration may

Prem business to conclusion

Yours

Telegram.

Enclosure.

Minister Young.
Peking.

Russell ready to make bona fide purchase - waiting Viceroy's consent.

Stahel

29th July, 1884.

Enclosure.

Telegram.

Shanghai 30/7/84.

Minister Young.

Russell anxious about war. Large interests. What is your opinion. Tseng refuses indemnity. Had stormy interview Patenôtre yesterday. No consent from Li.

Stahel.

Smithers

Scientists

Get authority cabled

to Inn delay imperils all

Young

July 25th 1884

6

Enclosure. –

Telegram.

–

Stahel.

Consul General.

Shanghai.

Viceroy has –

consented and Smithers goes

Shanghai on business. –

Cannot business be closed –

with Ma before first.

Young.

30th July, 1884.

Enclosure.

Telegram.

Shanghai, 31st July, 1884.

Stahel

Shanghai.

Government affirms assent to transfer. Li vacillating anxious on point of return & ultimately China. Must insist upon bona fide transfer. Have pressed Li make this arrangement. If made before actual war Legation will protect and have so informed Admiral now en route to Shanghai

Young.

Enclosure.

Telegram.

Peking, 31st July, 1884.—

Smithers.

Shanghai.—

Confidential — Press upon Li the importance of immediate transfer, and that orders to do so be sent by cable to Mah in Shanghai. Events grow more critical.

Young.

Enclosure.

Telegram.

31st July, 1884

Smithers

Tientsin.

Russell company have bought all China Merchants company's Steamers property hoist American flag at once bills of sale in my possession. will send first mail.

Stated.

Telegram in Enclosure.

Minister Young,

China Merchants
Steamers transferred to-day.

Stahel.

31st August, 1884.

Russell Bro

Shanghai

1st August 1884.

Accept my congratulations

Russell Young

6

Enclosure. –

Telegram.

Shanghai 2nd Augt, 1884. –

Minister Young

Peking.

Accept our

thanks in return. –

Russell. –

Smithers.

Fiinkin

" "

Quiet Ocean and

Pantah to Point American

Flag.

Young

3 August 1884.

Enclosure.

Telegram.

Tientsin 3rd Aug. 1884.

American Minister

Peking.

Flag hoisted on

"Haean" and "Pautah".

Smithers

No. 328. Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Stabel.

Tientsin, July, 29th, 1884

Sir,

Your telegram of this date in cypher duly reached me which I translated as follows:- "Viceroy's consent not received." - To which I sent the following reply in cypher "Consent suspended."

On receiving the cypher message from Mr. Drummond on the 25th instant, I asked and obtained an audience with the Viceroy for the purpose of submitting the proposition of Mr. Smith to him in person. A long and I may say interesting discussion of the scheme took place, the Viceroy giving me to understand that he favourably regarded it. I was requested to see Tong King Sing the General Manager of the China Merchants S. N. Coy, and lay the proposition before him. The Viceroy

Sent

sent for Tong King sing the same day, with whom he held consultations for two days, and finally gave his full consent to the transfer. This fact was immediately communicated to me by Tong King sing, who requested me to accompany him to Shanghai to assist in the final arrangements to be made there. Yesterday I was informed by Tong King sing that the Viceroy had written him to say that the transfer must be suspended for the present. What has been the cause of this change in the Viceroy's mind it is difficult to discover. We have endeavoured to keep the affair as secret as possible, knowing how easily the Viceroy is influenced by certain parties here. Tong King sing thinks that he has been influenced by the more peaceful aspect of affairs at Peking. He tells me it is not the fear of war that induces him to

advocate

advocate the transfer, but the hopeless state of the finances of the company.

Please say to Mr. Smith that I shall always be most happy to serve him in this or any other matter.

I remain &c

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

Enclosure.

Mr Smithers to Mr Young.

July, 30th, 1884.

Dear Mr Young,

My letter of yesterday informed you that the Viceroy had withdrawn or suspended his consent to the transfer of the steamers. As he has forbidden Tong King ching from leaving for the mines I hope the transfer will still take place. A telegram rec'd from Genl Stahel yesterday afternoon gave the information that they were waiting there for Viceroy's consent. I replied at Tong Kingping's suggestion, as follows:-

"Consent suspended".

× × × ×

× × ×

Lycoon has just called to tell me that the Viceroy thanked me for my message of yesterday.

Very Sincerely Yours

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.-

Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.

August, 1st, 1844.

Dear Mr. Young,

Your telegram of yesterday reached me at about 80'c P.M. as follows:—

"Press upon Li the importance "of immediate transfer and that— "orders to do so be sent to Mah at "Shanghai. Events grow more critical".

Young.

× × ×

× ×

Yours sincerely Yours.

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

No. 6. Enclosure.

Mr. Stahel to Mr. Young.

—

Shanghai, August 1st, 1884.

Sir,

For your information I have the honour to Enclose a copy of my despatch No. 109 addressed to the French Consul General wherein I notified him that all the land and buildings hereto belonging to the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company situated on the French Concession were sold and transferred to Messrs William Howell Forbes, John Murray Forbes, Henry de Courcey Forbes, John Murray Forbes and Charles Vincent Smith members of the firm of Russell & Co. of this port and his reply thereto

I am &c.

(Signed) J. Stahel.

Consul General.

No. 109. Enclosure.

Mr. Stahel to Mr. Lemaire.

—

31st July, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to notify you that all the land and buildings hitherto belonging to the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company situated on the French Concession have been this day sold and transferred to messrs. William Howell Forbes, Henry de Courcy Forbes, John Murray Forbes, and Charles Vincent Smith members of the firm of Russell & Co., of this port citizens of the United States of America, who are now the proprietors thereof.

I am &c

(signed) J. Stahel.

U. S. Consul General.

(

No. 35. Enclosure.

Mr Lemaire to Mr Stahel.

—

Juillet 31, 1884.

Monsieur le Consul Général:

J'ai l'honneur de vous accuser reception de la lettre de ce jour par laquelle vous me notifiez que la "China Merchant-Steam Navigation Company" a cédé vendu et transféré à MM. William Howell Forbes, Henri de Courcy Forbes, John Murray Forbes et Charles Vincent Smith, citoyens des Etats Unis d'Amerique, membres de la maison de commerce connue sous la raison sociale "Russell & Co" de ce port tous les terrains et constructions lui appartenant qui sont situés sur la Concession française à Shanghai.

En vous donnant acte de cette notification je me permettrai d'appeler votre attention sur ce fait qu'il est indispensable

indispensable, pour que cette transac-
tion soit reconnue par ce Consulat
Général et suivant ce que a été
jusqu'ici la pratique constante pour
les terrains et immeubles situés sur
la Concession française, que la ces-
sion faite à vos nationaux sus
nommés, par la "China Merchants
"Steam Navigation Company." soit
enregistrée à la chancellerie du
Consulat de France à Shanghai.
De plus je dois vous déclarer que
quelques uns des terrains que la
China Merchant Steam Navigation
Company prétend posséder sur
la Concession française et notam-
ment une partie de ceux qui sont
de formation récente et que la
"China Merchants Steam Navigation
"Company", a été autorisé à
remblayer et à encaisser, par le
Conseil d'administration municipale
de la concession française, sous réserve
de tous les droits des propriétaires
riverains

riverains aux propriétés desquelles ils allèguent, sont réclamés en vertu d'un droit incontestable de préemption d'acquisition par la compagnie des messageries Maritimes, la Corporation des missions Etrangères, la compagnie immobilière et d'autres; que ces terrains n'ont pu être inscrits au nom de la compagnie Chinoise sur les registres de l'autorité locale - qu'au moyen d'une manoeuvre illégale et frauduleuse qui a été de ma part l'objet de plusieurs protestations addressées au Taotai de Shanghai, protestations que je maintiens et dont je poursuis toujours les effets.

Je fais donc auprès de vous, réserve de tous les droits des compagnies nommées plus haut, pour le cas où les terrains sur les quels elles ont des droits se trouveraient inclus parmi ceux vendus à M.M. W.H. Forbes, H. de Courcy Forbes, J. M. Forbes, et Charles T. Smith de la maison de Russell

Russell 160.

Et enfin je fais également réserve des droits du conseil d'administration municipale de la concession française qui a concédé et ceplion nellemant à la compagnie Chinoise l'autorisation d'élever des warfs couverts entre la quai de France et la rivière le Whampoa, autorisation, qu'il peut avoir des objections à étendre à toute autre compagnie, envers la quelle il n'est lié par aucun engagement.

J'ai l'honneur d'être Monsieur et cher Collegue, Votre obeissant serviteur.

(Signé) G. Lemaire.

Monsieur le General Stahel.
Consul General des Etats Unis
d'Amerique
Shanghai.

Enclosure.

Mr. Young to Admiral Davis.

No. 53/1884. 29th July, 1884.

Sir,

For some time past negotiations have been pending between the house of Russell & Co., and what is known as the China Merchant Co'y. for the transfer of the Chinese Merchants fleet to the American flag. I have taken a great interest in the matter, for the natural reason, that I wish again to see our flag in these waters. I now learn that the Government has withdrawn its objections to the proposed transfer and that it will be made.

I have made it a condition that the transfer should be a bona fide sale, absolute, unconditional, with no reservations, and no understanding as to a resumption of the ownership by the Chinese at a later period, say for instance when war is no longer a peril. Furthermore, this transfer, must

must be made before war exists between China and France.

Should there be a failure in any of these conditions, the French might hold that the transfer was illegal, not a perfect transaction, and that France in the event of war had the right to seize the vessels as lawful prizes.

Should the transfer be perfected, and you are satisfied the ships are under our flag, owned and directed by an American house, it will be your duty to protect them. Should the French in any way assume to treat them as Chinese vessels, it will be your duty to protest against such an act as one of hostility to the United States. In the event of war the vessels are to be treated by the belligerents as they treat the vessels of other neutral and friendly powers as provided by international law during a time of war.

It might be well to converse with

with the Consul general, or Mr. Vincent Smith of Russell & Co., These gentlemen will give you all the information you wish, and enable you to decide upon the exact status of the vessels. The Legation is most anxious to have the transfers made, and in such a way as to leave it within your power to give them the fullest safeguard of our Government. -

Iam &c

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure.

Mr Young to Mr Vincent Smith.

August, 1st, 1884.

My dear Mr Vincent Smith,

General Stahel telegraphs me the transfer has been made. You and your house have my sincerest congratulations. I have tried to make clear by letter and wire, the progress of our operations here, but all turned on one point, really Li's fear that the transfer would hurt him with the Yamên, and my aim to so arrange with the Yamên, that he could be protected, and if any criticism were made, they and not he would be open to it. The Yamên really like the transfer. I have written the Admiral as to what he should do, if the French annoy you. He will be in Shanghai before you have this, and I have told him to confer with you and Stahel. The transfer bona fide - no war declared

declared by France. – no Knowledge on our part that war exists, I said to the Admiral that this Legation would regard any act of interference by France as an act of hostility to the United States. I apprehend, none however. –

* * * *

(Signed) John Russell Young

(

No. Enclosure.

Mr. Stabel to Mr. Gourney.

—

Shanghai, August 1st, 1884.

Dear Mr. Gourney

I pray pardon the delay in forwarding the copies of telegrams received and sent, and also the brevity of my despatches, but the fact is that since the departure of Mr. Cheshire we are very short-handed and consequently so busy that besides working till late in the night, I was compelled to call on Russell & Co for clerical help.

I have yesterday transferred 31 Merchant S. N. Co's Steamers to Russell & Co. all of which (with the exception of those that are on the high sea) fly to day the American Ensign.

I telegraphed yesterday the transfer of these vessels to all our Consuls and Consular agents.

and

and to Mr. Morby at Hong Kong. —

Yours &c

(Signed) J. Stahel.

Enclosure.

Mr. Young to General Stahel.

August, 1st, 1864.

Dear General,

Your despatches came duly to hand, and have all had due acknowledgement. I congratulate you, upon the fact, that your administration begins with so felicitous a transaction as the transfer of the China boats to the American flag. The crucial point was the fear of the Yamen. This we had to remove. I have written the Admiral, who should be soon with you, what he should do, if the French interfere. I requested him to consult with you, and to hold that the transaction being bona fide any interference with the Ships will be a hostile act. You and he can talk this over, and I know you will advise him well. I am very glad to have

have our ~~fleet~~ flag back in Chinese waters, and I know you will share the pleasure. Thanks very much for the interest you have shewn, and your promptness in keeping me informed. —

× × ×

× ×

×

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) John Russell Young

No 329 Smithers

Enclosure.

Mr. ~~Stewart~~ to Mr. Hobson.

in

Tientsin, August 2nd, 1864.

Sir,

I have the honour to advise you that this Consulate has been officially informed by the United States Consul General at Shanghai that on the 31st Ultimo, the American firm of Messrs. Russell & Co. of China and Hong Kong purchased all the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company's Steamers and Property, and that the Bills of Sale are deposited at the American Consulate General.

Upon the arrival of the "Hacan" and "Pautah" due here this afternoon, they will be immediately placed under the American flag and cleared from this Consulate in the usual way.

I have &c

(Signed) E. J. Smithers

U. S. Consul.

Enclosure.

Messrs. Russell & Co to Mr Young.

—

Shanghai, 2nd Aug. 1884.

Dear Sir,

We have to acknowledge with many thanks the receipt of your telegraphic congratulations on the occasion of our purchase of the Steamers and property of the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company. Whilst fully appreciating this kindly expression of your good feeling towards us we cannot refrain from frankly stating that the success which has now crowned our efforts is very largely due to the very energetic and cordial Co-operation and support which you as the representative of our Government have so readily and cheerfully extended to us.

We are &c

(signed) Russell & Co.

Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.

—

August, 3rd, 1884.—

Dear Mr Young,

I thank you very much for your words of commendation for the part I took in the matter of the transfer of the Steamers. I only claim to have done my duty, and feel honoured in having been in a position in which I could co-operate with you * * *

We were most fortunate in the exact moment chosen for making the proposal. Tong King ching, the General Manager, was about to leave for the mines the day I received the telegram. My visit to the Taotai that day prevented his leaving town. Had I postponed my visit till the next day, it would have been too late. Then I think the entire secrecy of what was taking place, greatly aided us, and perhaps saved the

Scheme.

scheme. ^ ^ ^ ^ I will
send you an official in a day or two
containing copies of all despatches sent
and received relating to the transfer,
together with my recollection of what
passed at the Yamên. It will necessarily
be a repetition of what I have already
written you. ^ ^ ^ ^

Sincerely yours.

(signed) E. J. Smithers.

Enclosure.

Mr. Young to General Staveley.

August 4th, 1864.

Dear General,

Your despatch in regard to Ma- came yesterday, and was answered in due course. I had a long talk with the Prince and the Yamên Ministers and found that they were not alone willing but glad that the transfer had been made. I pointed out the prudence of the measure, and shewed that China would lose no face, as she did what our merchants did during the rebellion, what German and French merchants had done. War over, the Prince could again enter the dominion of commerce, and if he saw his account in it, build new fleets. The Prince was very glad that our Flag was in China and could not have been more cordial. * * * * As I am largely responsible for Ma's action I mean to protect him. Smithers made

made me in doubt as to whether "Pautah"
and "Hacan" should hoist the American
flag, at least before bills of sale came. -
I telegraphed him to have the flag hoisted
I know from you officially that the sale
has been made, and it is my duty to
see our flag on American property.
and have the flag respected. -

Yours ree

Signed John Russell Young

August 5th

Minister Young

Peking:

Manager China Merchants refuses to agent Russell give inoculating property on telegram from Shanghai agent publish at Consulate.

Smithers

Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.

August, 4th, 1884.-

Dear Mr. Young,

Mr. Emil Rehders agent of Messrs. Russell & Co. has informed me, that in going to the offices of the China merchants Co'y this morning to complete the inventory of the property; he was told by the acting manager, that he had received a telegram during the night from Shanghai and could not give up any more of the property, at that time. Whereupon Mr. Rehders reported the fact to me, and, under my advice, will formally enter a protest this afternoon at the Consulate.

I beg further to inform you that Mr. Lei sun came to the Consulate this morning and informed me that the Viceroy considered

considered the transfer as being only a temporary one and that the Viceroy hoped that Messrs. Russell Bro., would not remove the old Employees. I begged him to assure the Viceroy that I had nothing to do with the management of the American Coy, but that I had no doubt but that the old Employees would be retained so far as they were deserving.

There are all sorts of rumours in town, to the effect, that the Shah will break the contract, or disown the act of Mah in having signed it.

Immediately after the reception of your telegram yesterday - the "Nasan" and "Rawlah" came in and I immediately had the flag hoisted upon them.-

Yours

(Signed) E. J. Smithers

No. 70. Enclosure.-

Mr. Young to Mr. Smithers.

in

5th August, 1884.-

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your telegram in cypher, a copy of which I Enclose. 1/70

The trouble is one that the Legation must leave to your good judgment to arrange. By this time you should be in possession of the Official papers from Shanghai, that will enable you to remove the scruples of any agent of the China merchants Company as to the validity of a telegraphic message. Should the manager persist in a course, which may lead to an injury to Russell & Co's interests you will submit the case to the Viceroy. I would prefer to avoid this if you can help it. Some of the Chinese Officials, regard no doubt the withdrawal of their flag from so large

large a fleet as that of the China Merchant's company with regret, and perhaps irritation. The result having been accomplished, it is best to use as much patience as possible in dealing with any minor difficulty that may arise in carrying out the details of the transaction. —

Sam'l

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure.

Mr. Young to Mr. Smithers.

August, 6th, 1884.

Sir,

If all has been made tight and sound in Shanghai, I do not care. The Prince and the Yamên are — pleased with the transfer. This I telegraphed to Stabel on Sunday. Li, properly advised, will not make much trouble. If he wants a fleet, he can take the money Russell's pay, and build one. We must hold firm to our position, and this is why I directed the American Flag to go up on the "Pautah" and "Haian". All —. All will depend upon what has been done in Shanghai. If well done, and I presume Russell to, had good advice, I do not care. In talking with Li, you can dwell upon this transfer as an honourable and proper thing to do, simply — ordinary

ordinary prudence. We did it in our own war. French, German, English, merchants did the same under similar circumstances, and with France towering over China, in her pride of place, ready to swoop down on the defenceless company, the Viceroy would have been wanting in patriotism and statesmanship not to have taken this step. You may deliver this to him as my special message. As to the return of the company that must depend upon the contingencies of commerce. The law would not hold a transfer as valid which was not bona fide nor would the Legation engage to protect Americans except in genuine transactions. — If the papers shew that the sale is genuine, clear and complete, we must protect it. I would, as I have written you in my official despatches rather have no irritation, no conflicts, would rather that Li

and

and his friends saw the transaction in its true light. But if honestly, legally done it is done.

Yours very sincerely

(Signed) John Russell Young.

No. 69. Enclosure.

Mr. Young to Mr. Smithers.

Confidential

Peking, August 4th, 1884.

Sir,

I have the honour to enclose you a copy of a despatch rec'd from Gen'l Stahel and of my reply to the same.

It would, of course, be a matter of much regret to the Legation, if the action of Mah at Shanghai should bring upon him the censure of his Government. I accordingly in a long interview with the Prince and Ministers, which took place at our Legation yesterday afternoon, dwelt upon the transfer. I said that it should be regarded by China, as an act of prudence, not an act of weakness. That all merchants took precautionary measures in apprehension of war. British merchants had done so in our war of 1882. French and German merchants during wars between Germany and France.

Notably

Notably so far as America was concerned our own merchants did so during the rebellion. The Chinese merchants had sold their ships for a good value. When in the interests of commerce, they chose to build other ships they could do so.

His Highness so far from shewing any sentiment of wounded dignity as to the transfer of the flag, seemed much pleased that it had been done, and was especially pleased that the American flag again appeared in Chinese waters. This sentiment was shared by all the ministers present.

It may be to your advantage to know this, in your conversations with the Viceroy. It will I need not say be your duty to support the transfer as a friendly act to China, a measure of prudence, in no way derogatory to the dignity of the empire. I therefore send you this explicit declaration on the part of

the

the prince and ministers, that if an occasion should arise, you may speak with authority and knowledge.

I am &c

(Signed) John Russell Young.

F

Telegram.

in

1st August, 1884.

Young.

Pekin.

Russell wish Chinese Government assured that Ma acted properly - he fears censure. -

Statel. -

Enclosure.—

Telegram.

in

Pekin, August 2nd, 1884.—

Stahel.

Shanghai.—

Tell Russell assurance given strongly Yamên satisfied with transfer.—

Young.—

Enclosure.—

Mr. F. Smith to Mr. Young.

Shanghai, August, 5th, 1864.

My dear Mr. Young,

The events of the last few days, must be my excuse for not writing you before and for myself and my partners thanking you most sincerely for giving to us Russell & Co, by your great influence and exertions, a commercial success that we none of us hardly dared to hope for.

Many thanks for your kind letters of July, 28th, the enclosed letter of Mr. Smithers I return enclosed. You may imagine we have had to work hard here and I owe a great deal to Gen! Stahel and indeed to all our Consuls who have in every way assisted us. The sale was put through under our lawyer (Mr. Drummond's) care and

to

to the full satisfaction of Genl Staveley. My
one anxiety now is about Mah. Chinese
officials are peculiar they hate Mah
on account of the Fournier Treaty
and are trying to be revenged on him,
he has already been censured, and it
seems to me Li Hung Chang is
deserting him, as he has acted
really for the best, according to
his views, I should be very sorry
to have anything happen to him.

Trusting to have the pleasure
of seeing you again shortly, with
best regards from Mrs Smith and
Mr Wheeler, believe me

Yours ever

(Signed) C. Vincent Smith

33. Enclosure. –

Mr Smithers to Mr Young.

August, 6th, 1884. –

Dear Mr Young,

Your communication of the 3rd instant relating to your interview with the Prince and Ministers, and your two private notes of the same date were duly received. I immediately asked the Viceroy for an interview in order to lay before him the contents of the former. He rec'd me this morning at 10 o'clock. In order to give your precise language as far as possible, I took along with me the despatch and read from it. The Viceroy expressed himself satisfied, but said that Ma-Taotai the China Merchants manager in Shanghai had acted entirely on his own responsibility in making the sale to Russell & Co., He said that he had not given his consent. I replied that Tong King Sing within the past four days

days had informed me that H. E. had given your positive consent to the sale. The Viceroy denied this and said that I must have misunderstood him. — (Tong King Sing) he, I remarked I did not misunderstand him for I telegraphed the fact to Shanghai with Tong King sing's knowledge. The next day, however, Mr Tong King Sing came to my hotel and informed me that H. E. had suspended his consent for the present, and that this fact had been telegraphed to Shanghai.

The Viceroy then intimated that as Americans and Chinese had always been most friendly and as he himself was on the most friendly terms with Mr Young he hoped that the Americans would be willing at some later day to re transfer the property once more to China. I reminded H. E. that at my first interview on this subject that the sale must be entirely a bona fide

Sale

sale. The Viceroy said that he remembered this, but remarked that he had as yet no information as to the terms of the sale, that he had as yet not rec'd the papers from Shanghai, and hoped that the understanding between the parties would be carried out. I remarked that I knew nothing in regard to the terms of the sale but assured the Viceroy that I had no doubt but that Russells would fulfil all their engagements. The Viceroy replied that he was equally sure that the Chinese merchants would abide by their contract, that he had been much worried since the news of the sale had arrived because the Germans, English and French had been to him condoling over the great mistake that had been made, and saying that China had now suffered a severe loss in prestige. I replied, begging the Viceroy to pay no attention to such

such remarks, that they emanated from those who were competitors of America, fearing lest she should recover her once proud position on the seas: that it was impossible for our country not to become a great commercial nation again, that I hoped H. E. would live long enough to witness the happy event. H. E.- then begged me to keep him informed through Mr. Young of what was transpiring in Peking.-

I remain &c

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

No. 64/1884. Enclosure.

Mr. Young to Messrs. Russell & Co.

August 9th, 1884.

Gentlemen;-

I am honoured with your very Kind note of Aug.t 2nd. It was a great pleasure to me to be able to contribute in any way to the advancement of American interests in China, and for personal reasons an especial pleasure to render a service to your house.

Mr. Smithers who goes to Shanghai will give you so much information in regard to your affairs in Tientsin, that it is not necessary for me to dwell upon them now. I do not apprehend difficulty from the sudden and not altogether unexpected opposition of others parties in Tientsin to the sale.- While I regret that the Viceroy should be troubled with mischievous

advice

advice, and that there should be efforts made to impress him with the idea that what was a wise and honourable step on China's part, in some way lessens the dignity of the country. I anticipate no successful interference with your interests. I have made it clear to the Prince and the ministers, that even so far as the sale is concerned, Chinese merchants have only done what the merchants of other nations did under similar circumstances, and that to have hesitated would have been wanting in prudence. As to the special reasons arising out of the internal management of the company, and the difficulties that had arisen, making an abler and more economical direction of the company's affairs a necessity, I did not see an advantage in dwelling upon that, although I have no doubt it formed an important consideration in the counsels of the

Company

company.

I shall only be too happy to have it in the power of the Legation to do you any service, and wishing you all success in your large and important enterprize.-

I remain &c

(Signed) John Russell Young.

Enclosure.-

Mr. Stahel to Mr. Young.

August. 9th, 1864.

My dear Mr. Young,

I rec'd with much pleasure and satisfaction your kind letter of the 1st August, congratulating me upon the fact, that my administration here begun with so felicitous a transaction as the transfer of the China M.S.N. Co's Steamers to the American flag, and I can assure you that I am delighted to see our flag once more flying preeminently in the Chinese waters.-

When the question of transfer was first brought to my notice by the Lawyers of Messrs. Russell &Co., it was their intention to form an American S. S. Company, their belief being that it would be sufficient if Russell &Co., hold the majority of the stock. However, I succeeded in convincing

convincing Mr. Latham that such a transaction would not be satisfactory, and that the safest best and only sure way for Russell & Co was to make a bona fide purchase. This was done and all the vessels were bought by Messrs. W. Forbes, W. de Cuvay Forbes, J. M. Forbes and C. V. Smith members of the firm of Russell & Co., and citizens of the U. S. of A. I think that on the 31st of July, I have done the best days work since I am in the Consular Service. —

× × ×

× ×

×

Truly yours
(Signed) J. Stahel.

Enclosure.

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.

August. 20th, 1864.

Dear Mr Young,

* * *

Your interesting letters of the 4th and 5th inst were found on my table. I note particularly what you say about the transfer of the Steamers. In the conversation I had with the Viceroy just before my departure for Shanghai, which I carefully reported to you, I endeavoured to impress upon him in as forcible a manner as I could, that the transfer was in no wise derogatory to China, that all nations had done the same thing under similar circumstances. He seemed much relieved at this view of the case as coming from you, but seemed to insist on getting back the ships again. I, of course, told him that the question of the return

of

of the ships to their original owners, was one with which I had nothing to do, that I thought it was better to leave this to future eventualities. The Viceroy said in reply that there was a private agreement with messrs. Russell &Co., to return the vessels and property after a certain time had elapsed. While at Shanghai I enquired of Mr. Vincent Smith the manager of the firm if the statement of the Viceroy was correct, and was informed, in the presence of General Stahel, that it was not correct. Mr. Smith states that Mah had used every effort to get him to agree to a transfer but without avail, and that the transfer was in every respect bona fide. On another occasion, he remarked that the Chinese were like so many children, they would make a bargain one day, and on the next seek to alter it. I inferred from this, that they were now sorry for their bargain in the

matter

matter of the transfer and wanted to withdraw from it. Having accepted the hospitality of Mr. Smith while at Shanghai I saw a great deal of him, but did not care to introduce the subject of the transfer, but I thought he seemed at times much annoyed with the way the Chinese were acting. I also saw Tong King Sing several times, and found him always depressed. Nothing was said about the transfer, further than a remark of his that he was closing out the old company, and would not return to Tientsin before October

× × ×

× ×

Yours most sincerely
(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

No. 94. Enclosure:

Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young.

in

Tientsin, August. 23rd, 1884.

Sir,

In compliance with your request for copies of all correspondence, despatches, received and sent at this consulate in the matter of the transfer of the China merchants Steam Navigation Company's Steamers and property to the American firm of Messrs. Russell & Co., together with a précis of what occurred at the interviews between H. E. Li Hung Chang & Tong King Sing and myself, I have the honour to report as follows:-

On the 25th ult. I recd a telegram from Mr. Vincent Smith, manager of Messrs. Russell & Co., at Shanghai, as follows: "To Young - Tientsin. Can you translate to-day's message." To which I forwarded the following reply: "No, yes", -

meaning

meaning that Mr Young was not in Tientsin, and that I could translate the message.

Shortly after my despatch to Mr Smith was forwarded, I rec'd a message in cypher from Mr Drummond at Shanghai, Attorney of the China merchants company as follows:—

"As Legal adviser to the China
"merchants' company, I advise Mr
"Ma in consequence of present
"Crisis to provide for the safety of the
"company ever and hereafter, by
"sale and immediate transfer of
"Company's property to an
"American company, as advised
"by my letter to Mr Ma of this date.
"Properly managed I do not think
"that this arrangement would
"involve loss of dignity on the part
"of the Chinese Government."

Immediately after receiving Mr Drummonds message I

asked

asked and obtained, on the same day, an interview with the Viceroy, and communicated to him its contents. with the Exception of the last paragraphs which I was unable to decypher. For a detailed account of what occurred at this interview, I beg to refer to my letter of the 26th ultimo, addressed to yourself, and to my letter of the 27th ultimo addressed to Mr. Vincent Smith, a copy of which is herewith enclosed — 1/-

Also, to the Enclosed copy of a letter addressed to General Stahel, United States Consul General at Shanghai. — 2/-

I have &c

(Signed) E. J. Smithers.

Consul.

— Enclosures. —

Two Enclosures.

Enclosure.

Tientsin, Augst 30th, 1884.

(Revd Mr Young.)

× × ×

× × ×

× ×

×

I called on Li this afternoon and gave him your message for which he thanks you. Smithers will write you about what was said as I am on the point of leaving for Taku for a day or two and am pressed for time.

Li appeared anxious and care worn. He deplored the doings of the French and spoke in a desponding way of future prospects. He does not believe the French fleet will come North and says he is ready for them if they do and will fight to the end – but he fears they will go up the Yangtsze, where they would have it pretty much their own

own way. He says his latest news is Valentôve has notified the Viceroy of Nanking to advise his Government by Memorial to treat with France promptly, if they intend to at all. This may be taken, I suppose, as a threat preceding further operations or, more likely it may show an anxiety on the part of the French to have done with the business.- At all events, Li is anxious for peace; thinks the Government has been misled and egged on to war, and realizes that far more has been lost than the indemnity demanded and that worse losses may be suffered. He says that China can make no stand against the French at sea, though it would be different on land - especially here where the best fighting troops are.

He regrets that nothing resulted from the attempt of your Government to

to mediate though the way it turned out proved any such attempt hopeless. He rather thought that the French had prejudices against dealing with the United States. He told me to thank you for him for the efforts you have made in behalf of China, and I said what I knew to be true - that you would gladly avail of any opportunity to help the Government out of its difficulties.

There is no doubt that he is willing and anxious for peace; he sees that the French can inflict immense losses with their fleet and demand a worse indemnity besides, and his policy is to get peace and then strengthen and improve the country.

He asked me to keep in communication with you so as to dispense with formality which he sometimes finds inconvenient. -

When I get back in a day

or

or two I will write you of the State of affairs at Taku.

Yours very truly

W. N. Pethick.

Enclosure.

Mr. Young to Mr. Vincent Smith.

August, 30th, 1884.

Dear Mr. Vincent Smith,

General Stahel's telegram about Ma came yesterday, and you have my answer from him. I saw the Prince in the afternoon, and was with him for two hours. I pointed out, that there was no dishonour to China in what had been done, that other nations had done it, * * * * * * *

The Prince said he was glad the transfer was made, glad the ships were under the American flag, and I have no fear that censure will fall upon Ma.

* * *

(Signed) John Russell Young

Enclosure No 2

Tientsin, August 31st 1884

" " " "

" " " "

" " "

" "

"

Speaking of the steamer, Li, remarked that he was now satisfied of the wisdom of the transfer, and that he did not care what the English said about it, and hoped that you would pay no attention to their talk. On the subject of the war, he talked freely, admitted that China was unable to cope with the French by reason of the great inferiority of their officers. He said that when the war was over they would be obliged to establish training schools under foreign management.

(signed) E J Smithers

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED

Two Enclosures

Wm Edwards

No 502. United States Legation

Peking September 5th 1884.

Mr Young to Mr Frelinghuysen

Subject

The Legation

Summary

Mr Young acknowledges the Departments cable despatch dated ..... confirms his reply to same with certain Explanations.

—"—

No 502 United States Legation

Peking September 5th 1884.

Honorable. Frdk. T. Frelinghuysen.

Secretary of State.

Washington, D.C.

Sir:-

I have the honor to confirm your cable despatch, signed by Mr. Davis, and my reply to the same, which are enclosed. 2/502

Since my return to Peking, the business of the Legation, has been beyond my control, and I am almost in despair, as to my ability to manage it. This business arises out of the imminence of war, and the daily changing events, intercourse with the Yamen, ruptions of Ministers, conferences with colleagues, and the want of an effective force, are all deeply felt.

Mr. Charles is here, and I expect

Mr.

Mr. Rockhill tomorrow. I would have employed special help, but the only gentleman available, is already in our service, and paid myself.

The material for my report, is in readiness. It would have been written, but for the simple physical impossibility of doing so, without neglecting questions involving peace and war. When Mr. Coleman and Mr. Rockhill arrive, we shall be in a position to handle the Legation work, which grows from day to day. Mr. Burghalz will in all probability return from Chinkeang, and act as my private Secretary, doing however efficient detail work in preparing despatches and memorandum. This will give us a good force - not more than we require - and as I pay two of them out of my own

private

private man, you will oblige my anxiety to have the public service well and promptly done.

I have the honor, to be,

Sir,

Your Obedient Servant

Enclosures.

1. W. Davis to W Young
2. W Young to State Department

Enclosure No 1

Davis

State Department

Washington

War matters absorbing.

Report soon as possible.

Stahel asks transfer

Sidmore. Recommend

it. Unusual press

business.

Young

Peking, August 29th 1884.

Enclosure 2.

W Davis to W Young

Kasten report on Consulates

no date

Received August 28th 1884

Mr Edwards

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED

No 503. United States Legation

Peking September 6th 1884.

W. Young to W. Frelinghuysen

Subject

Importation of old Foreign cash prohibited for three months.

Summary

Acknowledges W. Davis' telegram and has addressed diplomatic representatives Consuls &c in regard to above &c.

No 503. United States Legation.

Peking September 6th 1884.

Honorable Frdk T. Frelinghuysen,

Secretary of State,

Washington, D.C.

Sir:—

I have the honor to confirm the telegram from Mr Davis, which came this morning, as follows:—

"Unloading old foreign"
"rags prohibitted for three"
"months. Make public."

This instruction I immediately communicated to my colleagues, to the Consul-General and the Consuls, to the Consul at Kongkong, and likewise to the Chinese Government, through the Inspector General of Customs.

I

I instructed Her Consul-General, by telegraph, to make the information public.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant

Jno. Russell Young

Enclosures.

1. W. Young to W. Stahel September 6th 1884,

[The above sent mutatis mutandis, to the Diplomatic Representatives, the Inspector General of Customs, the American Consuls in Shanghai, and the American Consul in Hongkong]

2. Telegram to General Stahel.

No 168. Enclosure 1

W. Young to W. Stahel
September 6th 1884.

Sir:-

I am directed by the Honorable Secretary of State, to say that the importation of old Japanese rags to the United States, or, the unloading of cargoes of rags, at any of our ports, has been forbidden for three months.

As the information came by telegram yesterday, my judgement is that the period of restriction, will expire on the first of December.

I am, Sir
Your obedient Servant
(signed) John Russell Young

Enclosure 2

Stabel

Shanghai

Please make public that American Government has forbidden importation of old foreign rags until December.

Young

Peking September 6th 1884.

Ack by mail

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED.

No. 504.

Wm Edwards

Legation of the United States.
Peking, 6th September, 1884.

Mr. John Russell Young to the
Secretary of State.

— Subject. —

The return of the Japanese
Minister.

— Synopsis. —

Mr. Young reports the return of N. E.
Admiral Enomoto, the Japanese
Minister, and a conversation with
him. Likewise a correspondence
with Mr. von Brandt, as to the
advisability

advisability of a Diplomatic
Conference on the question of peace
or war between China and France

No 504 Two Enclosures.

Confidential.

Legation of the United States.
Peking, 6th September, 1884.

To the
Honourable Fred.k T. Frelinghuysen.
Secretary of State.

Sir,

As a further reference to my Despatch No 405 dated 31st March 1884, and your Despatch No 290 dated, May 27th, I have the honour to inform you that H. E. Admiral Enomoto returned to Peking, a few days ago, and assumed charge of the

the Japanese Legation.

I had a long and confidential talk with A. E. as to current affairs. He said that his Government had none but the friendliest feelings towards China, that, apparently, all difficulties had vanished, and there was no reason why the two nations should not be in accord. He dwelt with special satisfaction upon his interview with Li Hung Chang, on his way through Tientsin, and was pleased to feel that between that statesman and himself, there was a complete understanding. The Admiral had resisted

with

with all his influence, the efforts of the French to draw Japan into an alliance against China. - These efforts had been the animating motive of French policy in Japan for two years. Not an alliance, exactly, but some negative understanding by which the bays and dockyards and coaling stations of Japan, could be used for the succour of the French fleet. His Government, however, had resolved upon an absolute neutrality.

I said to M. E. that I was very glad that the Emperor had taken this policy. As I have had occasion to say to M. E. on many occasions,

occasions; there was no reason why China and Japan should not be in perfect accord. They certainly could have no interest in the enterprises of Western Powers, more especially, when these enterprises looked towards territorial aggrandizements in Asia. Japan had had her own experiences of these ventures, and nothing was more apparent, than that when a Western Power had designs upon an Asiatic Kingdom, she fomented a quarrel between the sovereign and another ruler. The return of H.E. I looked upon as a fortunate event. He had done a great deal towards restoring good relations between China and Japan,

and,

and if these relations could now be cemented, it would be a gain to the peace of the world.-

N. E. spoke of the note in reference to the furnishing of coal by Japan to Chinese ships, which forms an Enclosure to my Despatch No 496 dated, August 21st. It especially concerned Japan as she was the nearest territory from which coal could be obtained.

I said to N. E. that I had not answered the note, as it did not concern us, and should content myself with a brief acknowledgement. I had endeavoured to induce from the

Prince

Since, some official declaration which would allow me to say to my Government that there was peace or war. In this I had failed, as my Colleagues had failed. The French bombarded towns, sunk fleets, destroyed arsenals, and yet issued proclamations saying that there was no war, only a small difference or misunderstanding. I should only be too anxious to have my Government enter upon the duties of neutrality, alike to France and China, with whom we are on friendly terms, but as both parties to the grievance deny that there is a quarrel, how can we do otherwise than protect

our

our merchants in selling their goods. So far as coal was concerned it had no practical value to us, and I did not propose to enter upon the question.

The Admiral said, that the situation did not seem to be anything but war, and it might be well for the Diplomatic Body to unite and ask some declaration from China, to the end that we might know our duties.

I said that I would gladly unite although I was not sure that there would be an advantage in such a cause. I had instructed the Consul General, and the Consul at Tientsin, not to prevent

the

the transport of munitions of war, for the use of the Chinese. I had said to the Consul at Foochow, that he should not forbid American pilots taking service on French ships. I had no power to declare that war existed. I had done all I could to learn the fact but without success.

The Admiral said that he had remanded the whole matter to his Government, but that if the Diplomatic Body would take some action it might be well.

I said to the Admiral, that I would take council on the subject with Mr. von Brandt

my

my German Colleague. The correspondence you will find as an enclosure. After the declaration contained in the note of Mr von Brandt, namely that the German Legation would not unite in any demand upon the Government as to whether war exists or between China and France, I saw no reason for a Diplomatic Conference.

1. 2.
504.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant

Enclosures.

Enclosures

1. Mr. Young to Mr. Von Brandt
September, 2nd, 1884.

2. Mr. Von Brandt in response.
September, 2nd, 1884.

Enclosure 1.

Mr. Young to Mr. von Brandt.

September, 2nd, 1884.

My dear Colleague,

I had a long conversation with Admiral Enomoto yesterday, in regard to the question, as to whether there was war between France & China. The admiral referred to the note from the Yamên, asking Japan to accept the duties of neutrals, in regard to furnishing coal to France. - Now if there are neutrals, there must be belligerents. The admiral contended that there were three facts establishing belligerency. The capture of Keelung, the bombardment of Foochow, and the decree from the Throne. There is something in this, but, on the contrary, I hear from Paris, that there is no war, only a small love quarrel between France and China, which will soon end in a kiss and reconciliation. Lemaire's proclamation at Shanghai is in the same vein. I said to the Admiral that I would

would write to you, and if you wished to call a meeting of the Diplomatic Body, to express an opinion, or to ask in a joint note, an expression of opinion from the Yamên, I would gladly take part. My impression is, that we should insist upon a declaration from China, that war exists before we accept the duties war imposes. So far as we are concerned the only people who benefit from the present state of affairs, are the Chinese. Our ships are carrying their supplies, and as to coal for the French her nearest coal station is thousands of miles away.

Yours very Sincerely

(Signed) John Russell Young

Enclosure 2.

Mr. von Brandt to Mr. Gourney.

September, 2nd, 1884.

My dear Colleague.

many thankes for your note of to-days date. There is no doubt in my mind that war exists between China and France. The breaking off of diplomatic relations, the fights at Keelung and on the Min, the Decree of the Emperor containing an order to begin again military operations in Tonquin are ample proofs for that; besides I hold a letter from Admiral Lespes declaring that he had commenced an act of belligerency and forbidding therefore a German ship to discharge her cargo at Keelung; the same letter it seems is handed to all ships entering Keelung.

On the other hand I feel not inclined to take any steps which by one of the two parties engaged might be considered an unfriendly one; the letter referring to coal I construe as simply referring to German

Subjects

subjects in China. In my opinion the Chinese Authorities have not only a perfect right to ask that Germans should not sell coal to Frenchmen in present circumstances even if war is not considered as existing, but I believe that they would be entitled to prevent such sales themselves, making use of their rights as a Sovereign nation. With regard to a declaration of neutrality it is not my business to issue it but the Chinese Govern having a Minister at Berlin is at liberty to ask for one there, when my Government will decide what is China's right to do under the circumstances.

While I shall therefore be most happy to join you and our colleagues in a friendly discussion of the question among ourselves. I must declare before hand that I should take no part in any step purposing to draw a declaration from the Chinese Govern.

I intend to return to town in a few days, but if you or our colleagues should desire it I am willing to return immediately.

Yours &c

(signed) M. von Brandt

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 20 1884
RECEIVED.

Mr Edwards

No file

No. 505. Five Enclosures.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, 7th September, 1884.

Mr. John Russell Young

to the

Secretary of State.

Subject.

Relations between France and China.

Synopsis.

Mr. Young forwards the translation of an important Decree from the Throne. He points out the difficulties attending the efforts of the Legation to obtain from the Government an exact statement as to the relations between China and France, and asks the Department to approve his action.

No. 505 Five Enclosure.

Legation of the United States.

Peking, 7th September, 1884.

To the,

Honourable Fred.k T. Frelinghuysen,

Secretary of State.

Sir,

As a further reference to my Despatch No. 496A dated, Aug. 21st

I inclose for your information a copy of a Decree from the Throne. 1/505

This Decree recognizes a State of war between China and France. I called on the Prince and Ministers, and asked whether I should regard this as

this as an official declaration of war. In such an event, we had duties, as neutrals, to perform alike to China and France. - My only knowledge was its appearance in a newspaper, and as the fabrication of such a document was within the range of probabilities, an official copy would be an advantage.

The Prince said that Decrees from the Throne were never communicated to the Legations, that a Decree was a domestic matter, and not intended for foreigners. I answered that it was most important that we should know the relations of China towards France, in order

order that we might do what was right to both countries.

The Prince avoided an answer to my question. I pointed out to His Highness that the Archives of the Legation shewed that decrees from the Throne had been sent to the Diplomatic Body, and that therefore, there were precedents to govern him. His Highness persisted in his refusal to give me an official copy of the Decree.

So far as our Legation is concerned, the question has assumed practical shape. Since the transfer of the China Merchants Steam Navigation Company to our flag.

flag; we have now a large fleet of steamers, the largest perhaps in the coasting trade. They convey munitions of war for the Chinese and, I presume, for the French. Mr. Smithers the Consul at Tientsin and General Stäkel our Consul-General asked the Legation, whether the carriage of such articles should be forbidden by them. I felt it my duty to say that having no knowledge that war had been declared, I saw no reason why we should enter upon the obligations of neutrality.

2 & 4
505

3 & 5
505.

This, I believe, to be the opinion of my Colleagues. The British Ministers has taken the same

same ground in his instructions to the Consuls. The German Minister will not ask the Government whether there is peace or war. I can understand the indifference of France, and the dislike of that nation to confer upon China the dignity of a belligerent. But it is difficult to understand the reserve of China. I attribute it to ignorance, apprehension, and the suspicious nature of the Oriental character.

The situation is most embarrassing. But I have done all in my power to make it clear that the Legation has failed in no way to shew alike

the

the friendly sentiments of the Government for China and France, and to maintain an absolute neutrality.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant

Enclosure.

1. Imperial Decree from the Throne. August, 26th, 1884.
2. Mr. Smithers to Mr. Young. Telegram. August, 25th, 1884.
3. Mr. Young in response. Telegram. August, 27th, 1884.
4. Mr. Stahel to Mr. Young. Telegram. August 27th, 1884.
5. Mr. Young in response. Telegram. August, 29th, 188

A Decree.

Translation.

That Annam is a tributary state of our Chinese Empire, and has been included in the Dynastic Institutes as such for more than 200 years, is known alike to Chinese and Foreigners.

The French, entertaining an unscrupulous desire to give full play to their own greed of aggrandisement, after first taking the provinces of Southern Annam, have next proceeded to capture Hanoi and other places

places, slaughtering the people, benefiting themselves from the territory, and seizing the revenue and tapes. The Prince and Ministers of Annam in bewilderment and weakness concluded with them an unauthorized Treaty, without reporting the fact to Us. However unscrupulous the action of France was in this, Annam, on her side, had also shared in the offence, and for this reason, We forbore to take notice of the matter, and explanations were not pressed for.

In the winter of the 10th year of Kuang Hsü (close of 1882)

1882) the French Envoy Bourée
drew up with Li Hung Chang
at Tientsin a Treaty in Three
Articles. While commands
were being laid upon the Tsung
li yamên to come to a
satisfactory settlement in
Conference, France proceeded
to withdraw her Envoy and
reversed the arrangement,
and Our magnanimity was
met by increased arrogance
and greed on her part.

The provinces of Sontai
and Bachninh are territories
occupied by garrisons of Our
troops, stationed there for the
extirpation of the Annamese
banditti

banditti and the protection of a frontier dependency, a measure in no possible way affecting the French nation. - But in the second moon of the present year (March, 1884) the French having actually attacked the defensive garrisons, a Decree had been issued explaining the facts of the case, and a proposal was pending for the despatch of troops to take possession of these places and restore peace, when Fournier, a Captain of the above Power, took the initiative in approaching China with proposals of peace.

At

At that time the above-
Power was in a most danger-
ous position on account of
Egyptian affairs, and China,
who was well aware of the
difficult situation in which
France was, might well have
rejected these advances in
imperious terms. But We
displayed our magnanimity
by consenting to the proposal
being carried into effect, and
Specially appointed Li Hung
Chang, who negotiated a
preliminary Treaty in Five
Articles, which was signed by
both parties.

The garrisons of Liang

Shan

shan and Sao Shêng were in accordance with this settlement, to be relied after 3 months from the conclusion of the Treaty, and repeated commands were given to the garrisons in question to remain holding their original positions, but they were not permitted to assume the aggressive. These commands were faithfully observed.

The above named Power, however, in disobedience to the Treaty concluded, suddenly, on the first and second of the intercalary 5th moon (22nd and 23rd June), on the plea of patrolling the frontier, made a direct

attack

attack on the garrison in Liangshan territory, and was the first to deliver a fierce assault with artillery. Only then did our forces give battle, and losses were sustained on both sides.

The French having in violation of the Treaty wantonly commenced hostilities and inflicted losses on the Imperial troops, the question might rightly be decided by arms. Bearing in mind, however, the Treaty of friendship of over twenty years standing, We were unwilling on account of this occurrence, to finally abandon

abandon Our previous bond of alliance, and We still authorized the Tsungli yamên to continue communications with the French Envoy in the capital, demonstrating again and again Our reasonableness and consideration. We further on the 24th of the Intercalary 5th moon (15th July), issued a public Decree withdrawing Our troops in accordance with the Treaty and thus manifested Our absolute good faith. The highest possible degree of humanity and unselfishness marked Our complete maintenance of

peaceful

peaceful counsels. Had the French the slightest acquaintance with the principles of civilized life, they would have reversed their conduct in repentance. But they have been from the first obstinate in their misdoing, and insincere, and unscrupulous, in their language; they have evidently demanded an unwarrantable war expences, and have put forward inordinate demands.

The Jorio at Keelung were taken on the 3rd instant, but during their flight, Chiari going out to meet the enemy, he defeated them and they thereupon withdrew.

On the 23rd instant, Ho-ching (the Governor General of Fukeen) and other officials received notice from the French Consul that hostilities would commence; whereas before the receipt of this notice, the French had already attacked and destroyed (Chinese) war and merchant vessels at Sagoda Anchorage. They had also bombarded and destroyed the arsenal.

Notwithstanding that our Soldiers burned two French ships and destroyed one of their Torpedo boats, besides killing officers and men, they have

have not yet been sufficiently punished. The French only adopt crafty schemes and are most uncertain in their actions. It was they who commenced hostilities and if they be allowed to go any longer unpunished, how can justice be righted and popular feeling complied with.

We therefore publish their unjustifiable conduct to the world in general, that all may know that the French have intentionally annulled the Treaty and that the quarrel arose on their side.

For years troops have been

been trained and military affairs attended to by all the high officials holding military jurisdiction as well as the Governors General and Governors concerned on purpose to be prepared for warding off (any hostile attack).

If French vessels of war enter any of the maritime ports, they are to be strenuously attacked and driven off by the troops told off for the coast defence, and whenever attacks (on the French) should be made by land, our land forces must press forward without delay.

Liu yung fu although

loyal

loyal hearted, has not met with the promotion (he deserved), - because the Annamese are - not clever at discriminating - character. He is by origin a Chinese subject. He can at - once be received back and enter our employ. Let him be put in the list of Ti-tus (General in Chief) and be selected for active employment; a single eyed peacocks' feather will also be bestowed upon him. His follow- ers must exert all their skill to vanquish (the French) and - recover with all speed all the cities in Annam which the - French have usurped.

All

All My officers and men who shall distinguish themselves shall have special favour shewn them and shall be rewarded from Our privy purse. Those, however, who retreat or shew remissness shall be decapitated then and there in sight of the army.

We take the greatest interest in this matter and did not lightly consent to go to war, out of consideration for Our people, who, once troops are moved about in numbers are struck with consternation.

The French have on this occasion, violated the Treaty

and

and broken faith. This has aroused universal rage, which cannot be easily pacified, and there is no resource but war.

The train bands of all the provinces are of one mind and are certain equally with Ourself, to detest and be enraged with the enemy; the Governors General and Governors concerned will therefore also use the train-bands both on active and garrison service and they will receive the same benefits and rewards as the regulars.

It is the French who have violated the Treaty and commenced

commenced hostilities. The other nationalities have long had treaties with China and have not the slightest disagreement with Us. On no account, therefore, can our friendly relations with them be allowed to suffer on account of the French affair; Let all the High Authorities of the sea-board give the strictest injunctions to the local and military authorities to afford protection without distinction to the traders and people of all the other nationalities. Similar protection must likewise be afforded to those French officials,

officials, traders and missionaries who desire to stay where they are and quietly attend to their affairs. Those, however, who mix themselves up in the war, will, on its being known, be punished in accordance with public law.

The High Authorities must at once notify the soldiery and people that if any of them seize this opportunity to cause disturbance or misbehave themselves, it will be in direct defiance of Our Decree. My loyal and upright soldiers and people are certain not to misbehave

misbehave themselves, but the scoundrels who do are at once to be seized and decapitated; there can be no pardon.

This Decree is to notify Our intention to protect the general interests. It is to be universally proclaimed. -

[Published in Peking Gazette of August, 26th, 1884].

Enclosure 2.

Telegram.-

From

Pretoria.

25th August, 1884.

Minister Young.

Pekin.

Has war been

declared.-

Smithers.-

Enclosure 3.

Telegram.-

Peking, 27th August.

Smithers Tientsin.-

No formal declaration.

Young.

Enclosure 4.

- Telegram. -

—

Minister Young.

Peking. -

Are hostilities

Equal declaration war. —

Can Russell transport —

munitions Foochow.

Stated. —

Shanghai.

27th/8/84. —

Enclosure. 5.

Telegram.

Stated

Shanghai.

Until formal notice from either party of actual existence of war. Russell can transport any merchandize Yours.

August 29th, 1884.